

∴

VERVM EST UNVS SOLVS ALII ADDVNT MENDACIVM EST
THERE IS ONLY ONE TRUTH, ALL THE REST ARE LIES

◊ ◊ ◊ ◊
VERSUS :: SVRSV

VERSUS NOVEL II

ILLUMINATION

∴

WWW.VERSUSNOVEL.COM

AUTHOR ZELJKO SIMIC

ISBN-978-86-904730-1-4

CONTENTS OF THE NOVEL ~ SADRŽAJ NOVELE

FIRST – FRONT PAGE ~ NASLOVNA STRANA	Page ~ Strana	1
CONTENTS OF THE NOVEL ~ SADRŽAJ NOVELE	Page ~ Strana	2
DESCRIPTION OF THE ESSENCE – OPIS SUŠTINE	Page ~ Strana	3
NOVEL IN ENGLISH ~ NOVELA NA ENGLESKOM	Page ~ Strana	4
NOVEL IN SERBIAN ~ NOVELA NA SRPSKOM	Page ~ Strana	73
AUTHOR INFO ~ PODACI O AUTORU	Page ~ Strana	134

∴ DESCRIPTION OF THE ESSENCE OF THE NOVEL ∴

THIS IS A NOVEL ABOUT THE GREAT ARCHITECT OF THE UNIVERSE - THE SUPREME BEING WHO CREATED ALL THAT EXISTS, WHO RULES THE UNIVERSE AS HE CHOOSES, WHO CAN INFLUENCE THE DESTINY OF THE UNIVERSE, WHO DECIDED TO CREATE THE BEINGS WHO ARE "HIS CHILDREN", HIS CREATIONS AND WHO CAN ALL AND IT DOESN'T NEED ANYTHING. THIS IS A NOVEL ABOUT ALL THE VIRTUES AND FAILURES OF THE UNIVERSE AND ALL BEINGS, ABOUT BLACK AND WHITE, GOOD AND EVIL, JUST AND UNJUST, RIGHT AND WRONG. THIS IS A NOVEL ABOUT ALL OF US AND OUR GOOD AND BAD SIDES. THIS IS A NOVEL ABOUT BIG AND SMALL BEINGS, BIG AND SMALL WORLDS, IMPORTANT AND LESS IMPORTANT FATE. THIS IS A NOVEL ABOUT THE RULES AND THE GREATER NEED TO BREAK THEM, TO PROVE THEIR SUPERIORITY, TO CREATE CHAOS FROM HARMONY BECAUSE SOMEONE DESIRE CHAOS, DESTRUCTION AND SUFFERING AND SOMEONE TRY TO KEEP THE PEACE, BUT NOT AT ALL COSTS BECAUSE THERE ARE THINGS THAT CANNOT BE NEGOTIATED, THAT CANNOT BE FORGIVEN AND THAT CANNOT BE REMAINED WITHOUT REVENGE EVEN IF EVERYTHING TURNED INTO ASHES AND WAS DESTROYED. THIS IS A NOVEL ABOUT VIRTUES AND FAULTS (DID I SAY IT ALREADY?), ABOUT THE PRESENCE OF THE SAME IN ALL BEINGS NO MATTER HOW TRYING TO BE ONE OR THE OTHER. THIS IS A NOVEL ABOUT THE CREATOR AND THE ANCESTORS AND ITS ANCESTORS. THE BEING THAT IS MOTHER AND FATHER AT THE SAME TIME, LIGHT AND DARKNESS BUILDER AND DESTROYER AND ALL THAT YESTERDAY, TODAY AND TOMORROW ::

HERI:: HODIE:: CRAS::
YESTERDAY :: TODAY:: TOMORROW::

.. INTRO ..

THOSE WHO THINK YOU DON'T NEED TO KNOW THE FIRST PART OF THE NOVEL TO UNDERSTAND THE SECOND DON'T EVEN TRY... NO MATTER HOW INTELLIGENT YOU ARE YOU CAN'T ADD $X + 2 =$ BECAUSE WITHOUT KNOWING "X" YOUR RESULT WILL CERTAINLY BE NOTHING AND YOU WILL NOT UNDERSTAND EVERYTHING. THAT'S WHY DON'T BE LAZY AND IF YOU READ, READ THE RIGHT WAY = FROM THE BEGINNING. ON THE CONTRARY, WAIT FOR THE MOVIE AND REMEMBER THAT EVERYTHING WAS NEVER SAID IN THE MOVIE AND THAT SOME OF IT WAS DISTORTED AND THOSE WHO DON'T READ DON'T SEE.

WHILE THE ONE WHO WATCHES THE FILM AND THINKS HE'S SEEN EVERYTHING LIKE THAT, HE HAS NOT. HE REMAINED BLIND IN HIS EYES AND EVERYTHING WAS HIDDEN BEFORE HIS EYES. INFORMATION IS EVERYTHING. WHEN YOU HAVE KNOWLEDGE = INFORMATION, YOU CAN SAVE YOURSELF AND APPROACH THE SECRETS ON WHICH SURVIVAL DEPENDS. WE PEOPLE ARE SUPERIOR BEINGS ONLY TO THE CONCRETE WITH WHICH WE COVER NATURE, SUBJECTED AND CLOSED ANIMALS IN THE CAGES OF OUR ZOOS AND AQUA-PARKS, NOT TO MOTHER NATURE AND HER CREATIONS IN THE UNIVERSE. IF THE SUPREME BEING AND HIS CHILDREN DECIDE, MAN WILL BE IN A CAGE TO BE WATCHED AS WE WATCH ANIMALS TODAY AND THAT IF HE IS LUCKY.... BECAUSE IT COULD EASILY BE JUST A PETRIFIED FOSSIL.... THERE IS ALWAYS WORSE THAN WORSE AND LET'S HOPE FOR THE BEST. JUST AS LOOKING AT THE TIP OF A MAN'S FINGER GIVES THE SPIRAL WE SEE IN A STARRY NIGHT AND PERHAPS BETWEEN THOSE SPIRALS, LIKE THE SPIRALS OF SHELLS IN THE SEA, FLOWERS AND FRUITS, HUMAN AND ANIMAL DNA, PERHAPS BETWEEN THE FATE, FEAR, HOPE AND STRUGGLE OF THE SUPERIOR BEINGS THAT ARE CHILDREN THERE ARE SOME SIMILARITIES BETWEEN THE SUPREME BEING AND MAN.... THAT'S WHAT THIS CONTINUATION OF THE VERSUS NOVEL IS ABOUT. THE BEINGS HAVE GOT A TASK VERY HEAVY TO DO THE JOB THAT THE SUPREME BEING DID WITH THEM AND BECAUSE THE SUPREME BEING FELT THE NEED FOR HIS CHILDREN (THE FIRST ROUND OF WHAT HE CREATED) TO SEE HOW HARD IT IS FOR HIM.... SO THAT THEY UNDERSTAND HIM BETTER.... AND THAT BY THAT FACT ALONE, THEY LISTEN BETTER AND DON'T BREAK THE RULES. THE SUPREME BEING WILL CERTAINLY HAVE MORE HAPPINESS IN THIS AMBITION OF HIS, NOT WE HUMANS, WHO ARE PARENTS AND WHO HAVE A PROBLEM TO OBEY US AND OUR CHILDREN. HOW MUCH DIFFERENCE AND DILEMMA IS THAT? IF A MAN CANNOT CONTROL OR HAS A PROBLEM WITH ONE OR SEVERAL OF HIS CHILDREN, HOW DIFFICULT IS IT FOR A SUPREME BEING WITH SO MANY CHILDREN AND DIFFERENT CHARACTERS, HABITS, EXPECTATIONS, RUDENESS, DISOBEDIENCE....

AND A PATH OF 1,000,000 STEPS STARTS WITH THE FIRST STEP, AND ONE SINGLE STEP IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION IS BETTER THAN NUMEROUS STEPS IN THE WRONG DIRECTION.

CHAPTER - REPTILIAN SURVIVAL AND A BRIGHT FUTURE

THE REPTILIANS IN THEIR IMPERIAL HALL THE EMPEROR CONVERSING WITH THE TOP OF THE RACE IN JOY AROUND HIS THRONE.... WHEN THE JOY OF SURVIVAL IS LIKE THIS THEN ALL THE PROTOCOLS ARE RELEASED AND THEY HUG AND CONGRATULATE THE EMPEROR AND THOSE WHO WOULD OTHERWISE ONLY APPROACH HIM WITH A DEEP BOW AND NOT EVEN LOOK HIM IN THE EYES.... AND THOSE WHO COME TO BOW HI STOPS AND STANDS THEM UP THIS IS A MOMENT OF GREAT JOY.... EVERYTHING SAID AND ORDERED BY THE SUPREME BEING IS STRESSFUL.... BUT IT COULD BEEN MUCH WORSE ALL REPTILIANS COULD BE EXTERMINATED EXCEPT THOSE YOUNG UP TO 1/6 LIFE CYCLE. I THINK SUCH GREAT JOYS CAN ONLY HAPPEN AFTER GREATEST STRESSES AND RISKS FOR EVERYONE.

THE PRINCE'S MOTHER ONLY WANTS TO APPROACH THE PRINCE.... UNDER HER FEET AND AROUND HER ARE HER EXCITED SUBJECTS WHO ARE THANKING HER AND TO WHOM IT IS CLEAR THAT IT WAS ACTUALLY HER MOTHERLY CRY TO THE SUPREME BEING THAT SAVED THEM ALL AND THAT WITHOUT HER AS HIGH PRIESTESS EVERYTHING WOULD BE DONE AND DESTROYED EVEN THE SUPREME BEING ADMITTED THAT HER CRY HAS BEEN ANSWERED AND THE PART THAT SHE DIDN'T CRY SO MUCH AROUND OTHER CHILDREN, BUT FOR HER SON NOW NO ONE EVEN TAKES IT BAD BECAUSE EVERYTHING WENT WELL AND THEY SURVIVED SURVIVAL IS HERE AND WILL FIGHT FURTHER AND BETTER. THERE WILL BE AN OPPORTUNITY FOR EVERYTHING TO BE RESTORED. THE DETAILS DO NOT MATTER. SELF-LIFE IS NOT IMPORTANT, BECAUSE THE ENTIRE RACE BENEFITED FROM HER SELF-LIFE. IS THERE ANYTHING ELSE IMPORTANT?

THE EMPRESS AND THE MOTHER APPROACHES HER SON WHO IS NEXT TO THE FATHER AND THE SON APPROACHES HER AND HUGS HER IT IS EXTREMELY UNUSUAL IN PUBLIC ALMOST A SCANDAL IN THE PRIVATE CHAMBERS, REPTILIAN MOTHERS, LIKE ALL THE OTHERS, ARE CLOSE TO THEIR CHILDREN BUT THE HISTORICAL MOMENT OF JOY IS SUCH THAT NO ONE THINKS ABOUT IT OR COMPLAINS IT. ON THE FACES YOU CAN SEE WHAT MAKES THE REAL RELATIONSHIP OF A MOTHER AND HER CHILD.... THE SPARK OF LOVE, LOYALTY AND ATTACHMENT.

SUDDENLY THE EMPEROR'S HAND ON THE SON'S SHOULDER AND BEFORE THE MOTHER'S EYES INTERRUPTS THE MOMENT OF PERFECTION AND THE EMPEROR LOOKS AT HIS WIFE WITH EYES OF GRATITUDE.... BUT OBVIOUSLY HE WANTS TO SAY SOMETHING AND ANNOUNCE EVERYONE

EMPEROR:

LET'S ALL BE HAPPY THAT I MARRIED A PRIEST AND THAT SHE CRIED FOR A SON.... OTHERWISE THIS WAS NEAR THE END....

*** EVERYONE LAUGHES AND BOWS TO HIM AND THE EMPRESS WITH APPROVAL THE WARMTH AND JOY OF LIFE APPEARED WHERE IT ALWAYS HIDES, IT IS NOT APPROPRIATE, IT IS NOT A CHARACTER OF THE TYPE, IT BREAKS TRADITION.... BUT SUCH EVENTS WOULD ALSO FORCE A STONE TO JOY AND SHOW EMOTIONS.

THE EMPEROR CONTINUES HIS ADDRESS:

THE DECISION OF THE EMPEROR IS TO RECOVER THE HONOR OF MY LINEAGE AND MY NAME. THAT'S WHY I SCHEDULE FOR THE DAY OF OUR REPTILIAN RACE MY PUBLIC SUICIDE AND THE SUICIDE OF MY SON AND YOUR PRINCE.... BECAUSE WE WILL GIVE WHAT WE PROMISED.... THE BLOOD OF MY LINE WILL FLOW BECAUSE THE WORD OF THE REPTILIAN IS HOLY AND SO IT SHALL BE. ON THE SAME DAY, AND WHAT BETTER DAY THAN THE DAY OF THE RACE, THOSE WHO ARE THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD WILL FIGHT FOR THE THRONE OF THE REPTILIAN RACE IN OUR ANCIENT WAY FIGHT TO THE DEATH OF ALL AND THE LIFE OF ONE WHO REMAINS AND WILL BECOME EMPEROR.

*** EVERYONE IN THE HALL WAS AT FIRST CONFUSED FOR A MOMENT.... AND THEN IN THE ANCIENT WAY BY STRIKING THEIR HEART WITH THEIR HAND AND FIST, THEY SHOW SUPPORT AND SPEAK THE ANCIENT WORDS WHICH GO WITH THE FULFILLMENT OF THE PROMISE "LET IT BE WHAT WAS PROMISED" OLD TRADITIONS AND HONOR ARE MORE IMPORTANT THAN LIFE.... THE BEHAVIOR OF THE EMPEROR AND THE SACRIFICE HE MADE WILL REMAIN MARKED IN HISTORY.... AND THE RESPECT HE DESERVES BY THIS ACT WILL BE UNTIL THE END OF THE UNIVERSE.... AT LEAST ON THE SIDE OF OWN RACE, BUT SURELY FROM OTHER RACES AS WELL. THAT'S WHY THE WORD OF THE REPTILIAN WILL ALWAYS BE HOLY AND RESPECTED.... OTHERS CAN PROMISE AND LIE, BUT REPTILIANS DO NOT AND THE WORD IS SACRED.

WHILE EVERYONE ELSE PROUDLY OBSERVES THIS HISTORICAL MOMENT THE LIKE OF WHICH HAS NEVER HAPPENED BEFORE SINCE THE RACE

BECAME.... THE SON OF THE EMPEROR'S FACE RADIATES CALM AND PETRIFIED SHOCK.... AND HIS MOTHER WAS HORRIFIED.... THEY PASSED FROM A STATE OF EUPHORY TO A STATE OF ANXIETY AND THE MOTHER WAS THINKING HOW TO CHANGE THIS DECISION.... WHILE SHE KNOWS THAT THERE CANNOT BE CHANGES. THE EMPEROR SAID AND SO IT SHALL BE.... SHE FOUND OUT THE DAY WHEN HER SON WOULD CERTAINLY DIE.... IS THERE ANYTHING WORSE THAN THAT? HOW TO SAVE HIM, HOW TO PROTECT HIM????

THE EMPEROR LEAVES THE ROOM AND EVERYONE AFTER THIS OFFICIAL ANNOUNCEMENT RETURNS TO THEIR USUAL BEHAVIOR THEY BOW BECAUSE THE EMPEROR EXITS THEN THE EMPRESS AND THE PRINCE LEAVE TOGETHER AND GO TO THE PRINCE'S CHAMBERS.... THE ELITE OF THE RACE STAY IN THE HALL AND COMMENT AS THEY SLOWLY EXIT "IT'S THE REAL EMPEROR" "I THOUGHT HE WOULD INTERPRET AS WE ARE NOT DEFEATED WHICH WE ARE NOT, BUT STILL THE WORD IS THE WORD" "IT WILL BE LUCKY IF SUCH A REPTILIAN AS OUR EMPEROR REMAINS ON HIS FEET IN THE FIGHT FOR THE THRONE" "WHILE WE ARE LIKE OUR EMPEROR, WE WILL ALWAYS STAND UP AND PRESERVE HONOR" THE EMPRESS AND HER SON ARE SITTING AND TALKING IN HIS CHAMBERS.... SON SEEMS DEPRESSED AND WITHOUT HOPE.... THE MOTHER KNOWS THAT THE THING IS HOPELESS BUT DOESN'T GIVE UP....

MOTHER:

DO NOT WORRY. I WILL MAKE HIM CHANGE HIS DECISION. I WILL THINK OF SOMETHING. I WILL PROTECT YOU. I WILL SHELTER YOU OR SOME DOUBLE WILL SUFFER INSTEAD OF YOU.... I WILL FIND SOME YOUNG MAN WHO LOOKS LIKE YOU AND GIVE A WEALTH TO HIS FAMILY. TIME IS LITTLE.... BUT

SON :

STOP IT! MOTHER IS NOT WORTH IT. HE SAID IT IN FRONT OF EVERYONE. THE MEDIA IS ALREADY PUBLISHING THE NEWS. I ALMOST DIE ON RACE DAY. THE ONLY THING I CAN DO IS TO DO IT WITH DIGNITY AND FOR REMEMBERING.... NOT TO BE EMBARRASSED.... FOR EVERYONE TO SEE THAT I AM THE SON OF MY FATHER AND THAT'S IT.

MOTHER:

NOT!!! I WILL NOT ALLOW THAT. I WILL ASK THE INTERPRETATION OF THE SUPREME BEING I WILL ASK HIM TO INTERVENE. I WILL MAKE YOU FATHER TO WITHDRAW THE DECISION AND KILL ONLY HIMSELF. HIS BLOOD IS ENOUGH. BLOOD IS BLOOD AND IF IT IS SPILLED, IT CAN ONLY BE HIS.

SON :

NOT. IT'S NOT ALL HIS DECISION. I AM THE PRINCE OF THE REPTILIANS AND I AM NOT ASKING TO BE PARDONED. OUR FAMILY IS THE FIRST BLOOD AND EVERYONE LOOKS AT US. IF WE START VIOLATING OUR HONOR, IT'S A SHAME ON THE ENTIRE RACE. THE FATHER DID THE RIGHT THING.

I WISH HE WOULD WAIT A BIT AND SEE WHAT THE ADVISORS THINK AND HOW THEY INTERPRET.... BUT HE SAID AND IT'S A DONE THING.... THE WORD OF THE EMPEROR IS THE LAW AND IT MUST BE THAT WAY! I WOULD CERTAINLY DIE THAT DAY WHEN FATHER KILLS HIMSELF.... SO IN THE FIGHT FOR THE THRONE THERE WILL BE HARDEN WARRIORS AND THE ONLY QUESTION IS WHICH OF THEM WOULD SLAUGHTER ME.... AND IT IS USUAL FOR THE EMPEROR'S SON TO FIGHT TOO. IT HAS NEVER HAPPENED IN HISTORY THAT A PRINCE FROM THE FATHER OF THE EMPEROR WHO KILLS HIMSELF AND DOESN'T DIE OF OLD AGE DOESN'T PARTICIPATE IN THE STRUGGLE FOR THE THRONE. I'VE BEEN RAISED ALL MY LIFE TO FOLLOW OUR RULES AND THAT'S HOW IT WILL BE.

THE MOTHER REALIZES THAT THIS YOUNG FRIGHTENED REPTILIAN HAS SO MUCH INHERENT WHAT HE NEEDS THAT IT IS NOT WORTH CONVINCING HIM OF ANYTHING.... IN THE END HE DOESN'T MAKE THE DECISION.... SHE IS THE ONE WHO IS FROM A POWERFUL FAMILY WITH GREAT WEALTH AND SHE IS THE ONE WHO USED THE POSITION OF HIGH PRIESTESS AND EMPRESS FOR MANY APPOINTMENTS OF IMPORTANT PEOPLE, FOR MANY BUSINESSES, TO ACQUIRE FRIENDS AND DEBTORS. MUST FIND A WAY JUST HOW ????

HEAD – ONCE FIRST ALWAYS FIRST

THE GRAND COUNCIL OF THE PLEIDIANS AMBUSH. THEY ANALYZE EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED AND ARE NOT SATISFIED WITH HOW THE SUPREME BEING MENTIONED THEM. LAST TIME MANY THOUSANDS OF BIG CYCLES AGO, TRADITION SAYS THAT THEY WERE PRAISED, THAT THERE WERE NO REMARKS ON THEM, THAT THEY DID EVERYTHING CORRECTLY WITH A FEW MINOR MISTAKES. NOW THE SUPREME BEING HAD SERIOUS REMARKS ON THEM AND THAT THEY WERE EXCESSIVE....

THEY STATE THAT ACCORDING TO THE ATTITUDE OF THE SUPREME BEING, THE INTELLIGENCE GENERAL (INTELLIGENCE COMMANDANT) HAD THE BEST ATTITUDE AND THEY PRAISE HIM.... AND HE LIKES THEY TELL HIM TO BE MORE RESOLVED NEXT TIME AND TO FORCE HIS OPINION AND NOT TO GIVE UP TO THEIRS.... BECAUSE HE WANTED THEM TO BE GENDER AND WARNED THAT HE THINKS THE PLEIDIANS WERE EXCESSIVE IN THEIR DECISION TO KILL ALL REPTILIANS OF A CERTAIN LIFE CYCLE (YEAR) THEY STATE THAT WHO KNOWS WHEN THE SUPREME BEING

WILL APPEAR AGAIN AND IT CERTAINLY WILL NOT IN THEIR LIFETIME.... BUT YOU NEVER KNOW.... IN ANY CASE, THEY WANT NOT TO BE THE ONES WHO WILL BE THE CAUSE OF THE APPEARANCE OF THE SUPREME BEING.... AND THEY WANT SOME CRITICISM NOT TO BE REPEATED AND THEY WANT SOME KIND OF LIGHT IN THE FACE OF THE RASE

THEY STATE WHICH TECHNOLOGIES ARE BLOCKED BY THE SUPREME BEING, THEY STATE THAT THE NEWER SHIPS UNDER CONSTRUCTION ARE BLOCKED, AS WELL AS THE NEW MODELS OF MICRO-PROBE.... BUT THAT THE ACHIEVED BATTLE SHIPS FUNCTION GRATE, AS WELL AS THE EXISTING MICRO-PROBES THE SUCH SHIPS AND PROBES THEY USED IN THE WAR WITH THE REPTILIANS AND SHOWED DOMINATION ALL IN ALL, THEY ARE SATISFIED WITH HOW EVERYTHING WENT.

HOWEVER, THEY HAVE A LOT OF WORK AWAITING THEM.... ISSUES TO BE RESOLVED

WHAT ABOUT GENERAL MIN'S TECHNOLOGY? IS EVERYTHING DESTROYED? WAS THERE A COPY SOMEWHERE? IS THE RACE SAFE AND SURE THAT TECHNOLOGY IS NO LONGER EXISTED AND THAT IT CANNOT BE USED. DID THE SUPREME BEING BLOCK THAT TECHNOLOGY AS WELL OR NOT? WHAT IF NOT AND HOW TO CHECK IT. THE HIGH PRIEST WILL SEND HIS THOUGHTS TO THE SUPREME BEING AND ASK HIM AND AWAIT ANSWER IF THERE IS ONE.

ARMY GENERAL REPORTS:

THERE IS OPERATIONAL DATA THAT A PSYCHOLOGICAL PROFILE LIKE THE LATE GENERAL MIN'S WOULD SURELY HAVE SOME DATA BACKUP AND A MAJOR PART OF THE PROJECT SAVED SOMEWHERE ELSE. THE ONLY THING IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO CHECK IN THEIR REPTILIAN TERRITORY AND THE SECURITY MEASURES ARE HUGE. THE REPTILIANS ARE ALSO CHECKING ALL HIS POSSESSIONS AND IF SOMEONE FINDS THEY WILL FIND. WE CANNOT KNOW IF A SUPREME BEING HAS BLOCKED THAT TECHNOLOGY WITH HIS THOUGHT, AND IF NOT WE MUST KEEP IN MIND HOW DANGER IT IS AND BE CAREFUL.

THE COUNCIL DECIDES THAT THE PRIORITY TASK OF THE INTELLIGENCE (ENTIRE SECTOR) AND THE HIGH PRIEST IS TO IDENTIFY EVERYTHING AROUND THIS ISSUE. IF THE TECHNOLOGY OR SOME PARTS OF IT EXIST, IT MUST BE PUT UNDER CONTROL AND REPORTED TO THE SUPREME BEING NO MATTER WHERE IT WAS, EVERYONE PRESENT STATED IN THAT DIRECTION.... ALTHOUGH THE HIGH PRIEST STATES THAT THEY'LL DO WITH IT EASILY WHATEVER THEY DECIDE IF THEY FIND IT.

A LITTLE LATER, WITH THE RECEIVING OF NEW INFORMATION, MUCH MORE HIGH PRIEST OF RASE WILL HAVE A BIG ARGUMENT, THE FIRST

SUCH A BIG ARGUMENT SINCE THE TIME WHEN PEACE WAS MADE WITH NEW SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT BETWEEN THE LEADING FAMILIES OF THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD AFTER THE GREAT CIVIL WAR IN WHICH THEY FIGHTED FOR SUPREMEITY.... THE IMPERIAL SYSTEM WAS THEN ABANDONED AND A SYSTEM WAS INTRODUCED THAT LEADING FAMILIES GOVERN THE COUNTRY.... AND FINALLY IN THE SPIRIT OF THEIR GENES THEY CAME TO THE CONCLUSION THAT THE FAMILIES OF THE FIRST AND TRUE BLUE BLOODS CAN RULE TOGETHER THROUGH THE ANCIENT COUNCIL AND THERE IS NO NEED FOR ONE TO RULE AND THE BLOOD OF THE PLEDIAN RACE SHEDDING IN INTERMUTUAL WARS.... AND SO THERE WERE MANY, MANY CYCLES.... BUT THIS SUBJECT OF ULTIMATE TECHNOLOGY WILL CREATE A BIG FIGHT WHICH MAY TURN INTO A NEW WAR OF THESE FAMILIES BIG DILEMMAS ARE AHEAD FOR ALL RASE.

HEAD – MOTHER AND NO ONE ELSE !!!!

EMPRESS AND HIGH PRIESTESS THE FIRST LADY FOR OTHER RACES AND THE FIRST FEMALE OF RACE FOR HER REPTILIAN RACE NO LONGER EXISTS IN HER DESPAIR BECAUSE OF THE FUTURE DEATH OF HER ONLY SON, SHE TURNED INTO JUST AN ORDINARY MOTHER AND SUCH A MOTHER IS DANGEROUS BOTH FOR HERSELF AND FOR OTHERS, DESPERATE AND DESPERATELY READY FOR ANYTHING.... READY TO FORGET AND BYPASS ALL THE RULES.... TO RISK EVERYTHING TO PROTECT HER CHILD READY TO BREAK ALL HER OWN OATHS AND ALL OTHER OATHS AND BURN IN FIRE AND SWIMMING IN BLOOD TO SAVE HER CHILD.... BECAUSE WHAT IN THE UNIVERSE IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN THAT ????

FOR DAYS SHE SITS AND THINKS IN HER ROOM ON HER FATHER'S PLANET. THAT IS LINE OF THE MIGHTY REPTILIAN OF THE FIRST BLOOD SHE CAME HERE WITH THE PERMISSION OF HER HUSBAND AND THE EMPEROR WITH THE REASON TO FIND PEACE AND QUIET BUT SHE IS NOT INTERESTED IN PEACE AND SILENCE BUT IN HOW TO SOLVE THIS SITUATION.... FOR THE EMPEROR TO DIE, FOR HER SON TO REMAIN ALIVE, TO AVOID THE STRUGGLE FOR THE THRONE AS THE HEIR TO THE THRONE OR TO DEFEAT COMPETITORS IF HE ALREADY HAS TO FIGHT.... AS WELL AS THAT EVERYTHING THIS MOTHER DOES REMAIN SECRET AND DOESN'T HAVE A CONSEQUENCE THAT WOULD MEAN EXECUTION FOR TREASON TO THE RACE AND FORBIDDEN INFLUENCES ON THE COURSE OF THESE EVENTS. VERY DIFFICULT OR EVEN IMPOSSIBLE SHE CONTINUOUSLY SENDS CRIES TO THE SUPREME BEING, BUT IT IGNORES IT AS IF IT WASN'T EXISTENT.... AND EVERYONE SAW HE HAS.

THE EMPEROR WHO KILLS HIMSELF BECAUSE OF A GIVEN WORD LOSES THE THRONE AND HIS LIFE AND HIS HEIRS CANNOT INHERIT THE THRONE, SO THE PRINCE IS NOT ACTUALLY A PRINCE.... BUT HER SON WOULD REMAIN PRINCE WHEN THE EMPEROR WAS KILLED OR WHEN HE DIED OF NATURAL DEATH.... ONLY THAT DOESN'T CHANGE ANYTHING BECAUSE THE DECISION HAS ALREADY BEEN MADE AND IF THE EMPEROR DIES, THE DECISION IS TO KILL HIMSELF AND THE PRINCE. BESIDES, IF HER ATTEMPT TO ASSASSINATE THE EMPEROR WAS DISCOVERED ALL OF HERS WOULD SUFFER - ENTIRE FAMILY BECAUSE IT WAS THE REPTILIANS WAY OF DOING IT.... THE ENTIRE KIND OF ONE WHO RAISES A HAND AGAINST THE EMPEROR IS PUT TO DEATH. IF SHE WOULD POISON THE EMPEROR IT WOULD BE DISCOVERED, IF SHE ORGANIZED ASSASSINATION IT WOULD HAVE TO BE VERY CONVINCING, BUT THAT TAKES A LOT OF TIME, AND THE DAY OF THE RACE IS NEAR AND THERE IS NO TIME FOR SUCH AN UNDERTAKING.

IN THOSE DAYS, SHE THOUGHT MANY TIMES HOW SHE THOUGHT THAT THE MOST DIFFICULT SITUATION IN HER LIFE WAS THAT MOMENT WHEN SHE CRIED FOR HER SON'S LIFE.... BUT THIS IS EVEN HARDER FOR HER.... THEN SHE TRUSTED IN THE SUPREME BEING AND MANAGED TO CALL HIM.... AND NOW SHE FEELS THAT SHE WILL NOT GET HELP AND THAT SHE IS LEFT TO HERSELF.... THE SUPREME BEING GIVES HER THE FEELING THAT HE DOESN'T WANT TO HEAR HER OR SEE HER, THAT HE JUST IS NOT INTERESTED IN HER PROBLEM. HOWEVER, SHE IS HOPEFUL AND CONSTANTLY PERFORMING MANTRAS AND INVOCATING THE HELP OF THE SUPREME BEING OR AT LEAST TO FEEL SUPPORT FOR THE VARIOUS EVIL SCENARIOS SHE HAS IN MIND IN ORDER TO SAVE HIS SON.... SHE KNOWS VERY WELL THAT THE ALMIGHTY WILL NEVER SUPPORT EVIL ACTIONS, BUT SHE IS DESPERATE AND KNOWS THERE IS NO CHOICE AND THE PRICE MUST BE PAID.

THE SUPREME BEING HAS NEVER DEALED WITH INDIVIDUAL FATE.... HE DOESN'T HAVE THE TIME NOR THE WILL TO DEAL WITH IT.... IT IS VERY RARELY INVOLVED AND THAT WHEN CATAclySMIC EVENTS HAPPEN LIKE THE ALMOST DESTRUCTION OF THE REPTILIANS. SHE IS AWARE THAT HER CRY FOR SON CONTRIBUTED TO THE SUPREME BEING GETTING INVOLVED AND CHANGING THE COURSE OF EVENTS, BUT SHE KNOWS THAT IT WAS BECAUSE OF THE WAR AND THE WHOLE RACE.... AND NOT BECAUSE OF HER SON WHO IS INSIGNIFICANT IN THOSE GREAT EQUATIONS, AS IS ANY OTHER BEING OF ANY KIND AND EVEN THE HIGH PRIESTESS WHO IS JUST ONE OF HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS THROUGHOUT HISTORY.

SHE IS READY FOR ANYTHING.... BUT HAS NO IDEA WHAT TO DO HOW TO PROTECT A SON WHO DOESN'T WANT IT.... SHE ALREADY FOUND A DOUBLE WHO COULD PASS AS HER SON.... SHE PAID FOR HIS LIFE TO THE

FAMILY AND THE YOUNG MAN HIMSELF IS READY TO BE A SACRIFICE HE IS SEVERELY SICK AND WILL CERTAINLY DIE SOON.... HIS VICTIM IS AN IDEAL FIT, BECAUSE HE WILL TAKE CARE OF HIS FAMILY AND HE CERTAINLY HAS NO HELP.... BUT IT IS NOT WORTH ANYTHING IF HER SON WILL NOT COOPERATE

SHE WAS ALSO THINKING OF KIDNAPPING HER SON AND TAKING HIM TO HER FAMILY'S HOME PLANET = SPECIFICALLY TO THE CASTLE IN WHICH THE FIRST BLOOD REPTILIANS FEEL SAFE AND WHICH IS SOME KIND OF HOLY LAND FOR MEMBERS OF THE RACE HIGH CASTE IN THE SENSE THAT THE HOME IS NOT TOUCHED, NOT SPYED IN, THERE IS A SHELTER.... THE HOME OF SOME OF THE FIRST BLOOD OF THE RACE IS INVINCIBLE IN ADDITION SHE IS THE HIGH PRIESTESS.

WHAT IF THEY BRING HIM AND HE COMMITS SUICIDE THERE TO PRESERVE HONOUR.... THEN SHE GOT NOTHING.... JUST MORE SHAME ON HER SON AND HER FAMILY.... WHERE THE RESULT IS THE BLAME, THE DEATH OF THE SON AND SHAME IS STILL BURNING.... AND BESIDES THAT, SHE CANNOT RETAIN THE ARMY AND THE GUARD THAT WOULD COME FOR HIM AND THE RESULT WOULD BE HIS DISCOVERY.

THE DEATH OF THE SON IN AN HONORABLE WAY IS BETTER THAN THAT SITUATION AND THAT HE REMAINS REMEMBERED WITH THE FATHER FOREVER AND AS LONG AS THERE IS ONE RACE IN THE UNIVERSE.

TIME IS RUNNING OUT. SOMETHING NEEDS TO BE DONE DESPERATION OVERCOMES.

THE SERVANT ENTERS THE ROOM AND CARRIES A LETTER ON THE TABLE HE BOWS DEEPLY AND SPEAKS:

YOUR IMPERIAL MAJESTY SOMEONE LEFT A MARKED PAPER FOR YOU. IT WAS IN A BOX WITH A MESSAGE THAT YOU WILL KNOW EVERYTHING YOU NEED BY THE PRINT OF THE SEAL. THE PAPER HAS BEEN CHECKED BY YOUR GUARDS AND THERE IS NO POISON OR ANYTHING HARMFUL. THE BOX HAS NO DNA OR PRINTS ON IT AND NO PAPER. WE DON'T KNOW HOW BOX GET TO THE CASTLE.

THE EMPRESS KNOWS WHERE THE BOX IS FROM.... IT IS AN ANCIENT BOX IN WHICH THE NOBLE BLOOD USED TO LEAVE OR SEND MESSAGES IN.... THOSE TRADITIONS HAVE BEEN ABANDONED LONG AGO.... BUT THAT FORM OF MESSAGE ALONE SAYS ENOUGH BECAUSE SHE IS THE HIGH PRIESTESS AND KNOWS A LOT MORE THAN ORDINARY MEMBERS OF HER KIND.... BUT IT WAS ONLY WHEN SHE TOOK THE PAPER AND SAW THE SEAL THAT SHE KNEW WHO WAS WRITING TO HER.... A CHILL RUNS THROUGH HER BLOOD.

THE PAPERS HAVE NOT BEEN USED FOR A LONG TIME WAX SEALS EVEN LESS.... COMMUNICATION AND HOLOGRAM TECHNOLOGY HAS ADVANCED AND WHO NORMAL WOULD USE THESE OLD WAYS BUT THAT IS EXACTLY ONE KIND OF MESSAGE AND THE PRIESTESS KNOWS THAT. SOMEONE WOULD THINK THAT BEING THE EMPEROR'S WIFE IS HER HIGHLIGHT, BUT IT IS NOT.... THE GREATEST ACHIEVEMENT OF BOTH HER AND HER FAMILY IS THAT SHE BECAME THE HIGH PRIESTESS AND GAINED HUGE RESPECT AND POWER.... AND NOW AFTER HEARING HER CALL BY THE SUPREME BEING HER POWER AND REPUTATION ARE AT THE PEAK.... BUT WHAT IS ALL THAT WORTH IF SHE HAS NO WAY TO HELP AND SAVE HER SON?

SHE OPENS THE PAPER UNDER THE STRESS OF WHAT THE POWERFUL WRITER OF THE MESSAGE WANTS FROM HER AND REALIZES THAT ALL IS NOT LOST.... WHAT SHE ALONE WITH ALL HER POWER IN HER KIND HAS NO WAY TO DO THIS PERSON WHOSE INFLUENCE IN THE UNIVERSE IS HUGE MAY DO IT.

THE SENDER OF THE MESSAGE WRITE IN THE PAPER:

"DEAR COUSIN, I KNOW WHAT YOUR TROUBLE IS AND I KNOW I CAN HELP YOU. I HAVE WHAT YOU NEED, EVERYTHING DESIGNED TO THE DETAIL TO SAVE THE BLOOD.... AND YOU CAN GET WHAT I NEED. LET'S MEET. CONTACT MODULE NUMBER 333X666X999X121212 AND USE A NEW AND PROTECTED MODULE THAT IS NOT ASSOCIATED WITH YOU. WE WILL AGREE ON THE PLACE WHERE WE WILL MEET TO TALK LIVE."

*** LATER IN TOP SECRET, THIS MOTHER GOES TO A MEETING WITH THE MYSTERIOUS MESSAGE SENDER HER SHIP THAT SHE CAME IN WAS MASQUERADE WITH DIRT, ALL MARKINGS REMOVED, EVERY TRACE OF LUXURY WAS DESTROYED AND THE MISERABILITY OF BEING ON THIS PLANET THEY WERE ON AND NO IDEA OF SHIP MODELS WHERE SHE IS WITH THE MYSTERIOUS WRITER OF THE MESSAGE AND TO SEE HER WILL NOT BELIEVE THAT UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCES SHE ACTUALLY CAME TO THIS POOR PLACE THE ONLY REASON FOR THE MEETING IN THIS BLEAK PLACE IS DISCRETION AND SO THAT NO ONE EVER KNOWS THAT THIS MEETING TOOK PLACE.... NECESSARY VICTIMS OF DANGEROUS ENCOUNTERS AND CONSPIRACIES.

SOMEONE APPROACH HER SHIP WITH CLOTHS, SOME DIRTY CLOTHING AND A HOOD.... TO THE EMPRESS'S PERSONAL GUARD, HE TELLS THE ARRANGEMENT PASSWORD THE DOORS OF THE SHIP ARE OPENING AND SOMEONE ENTRANCE TO THE SHIP.... THEY LEAD HIM ALL HIDDEN AND COVERED TO THE CHAMBERS OF THE EMPRESS....

THE DOORS ARE OPENING AND THE EMPRESS ORDERS EVERYONE TO LEAVE THEM ALONE THE FAITHFUL LEADER OF THE GUARDS COMPLAINS THAT IT IS NOT SAFE TO BE ALONE WITH THE BEING SHE IS DECIDED AND STRONGLY DEMANDS SUBMISSION BECAUSE SHE ALSO SAW THE SEAL RING ON THE BEING'S HAND AND KNOWS WHO IS IN FRONT OF HER.... EVERYONE EXITS AND THE DOOR CLOSES AND YOU CAN'T SEE WHO IS IN THE QUESTION, NOR WHAT THEY'RE SAYING, THE BEING STAYED A LONG TIME AND WHO KNOWS WHAT THEY CONVERSED SO MUCH.... BEING IS LEAVING THE SHIP.... THE EMPRESS'S SHIP LEAVES THIS POOR AND POLLATED PLANET....

AFTER A MEETING WITH THE PERSON WHO HAD WRITTEN TO HER, THE EMPRESS RETURNS TO THE REPTILIAN IMPERIAL COURT. THIS MOTHER HAS A PLAN THE PLAN IS TO DO EVERYTHING SHE AGREED TO WITH THE BEING SHE SAW.

SHE TOOK HER FAITHFUL SERVANTS WITH HER FROM HER PLANET THAT HER MIGHTY FATHER GRANTS TO HER. OTHERWISE, SHE HAS HER GUARD THAT GUARDS HER AS AN EMPRESS.... BUT FOR THE THING TO BE DONE, SHE MUST HAVE REPTILIANS OF SPECIAL TRUST.... HER PERSONAL SERVANTS WHO DON'T THINK ABOUT EMPIRE AND RULES AND WHO EXECUTE HER ORDERS WITHOUT QUESTION.... AS SERVANTS FOR MULTIPLE GENERATIONS LIKE SOME OCCUPATION WHICH IS INHERITED AND WHOSE TRADITION IS APPRECIATED AND TRANSMITTED FROM PARENTS OF SERVANTS TO CHILDREN AND SO ON FOR GENERATIONS AND GENERATIONS.... SOME DESERVE HUGE REWARDS AND POSSESSIONS WITH SUCH FAITHFUL SERVICE.... BECAUSE LOYALTY HAS NO PRICE, BUT STILL MUST BE REWARDED.

THE EMPRESS EXPLAINS TO THE SERVANTS WHAT TO DO.... ON HER FACE YOU CAN SEE GREAT CONCERN.... WE HAVE NO INFORMATION WHAT IT IS DOING AND IT IS ONLY CLEAR THAT THE EMPRESS HAS SOME PLAN AND THAT IT IS CONNECTED WITH THE MYSTERIOUS MEETING SHE HAD.

CHAPTER – THE STRUGGLE FOR THE THRONE ONLY ONE CAN BE LEFT !!!!

FOUR CYCLES LATER. GREAT HALL OF THE EMPEROR. THE EMPEROR IS IN TRADITIONAL WHITE COSTUME AS IS HIS SON.... IT IS A COSTUME THAT IS WEAR ONLY ON ONE OCCASION.... COSTUME OF DEATH WHEN DYING

BY OWN HAND.... THE FABRIC IS LIGHT AND THE IDEA IS THAT IT WILL WELL ABSORB THE BLOOD WHICH WILL FLOW AND BECOME THE COLOR OF BLOOD.... THE MOTHER WHOSE FACE SHOWS DESPAIR IS DRESSED IN A BLACK SIMPLE DRESS, ALMOST LIKE AN ORDINARY BLANKET, LUXURIOUS DRESSES ARE A THING OF THE PAST.... WEAR THE CLOTHES OF SORROW SHE IS NOT WELL.... VERY SOON HER SON AND HUSBAND WILL BE DEAD. IT'S OBVIOUS THAT WHATEVER THE PLAN WAS FAILED... DEATH IS COMING.

THE EMPEROR SPEAKS:

TODAY IS OUR RACE DAY. TODAY WE CELEBRATE ALL THAT IS WORTH ABOUT REPTILIANS, TODAY WE ARE PROUD THAN OTHER DAYS, ON THIS DAY WE GAIN STRENGTH, REMEMBER THE ANCIENT RULES AND MAKE THEM ETERNAL. ENOUGH OF THE STORY.... DEEDS MATTER. BY THE END OF THIS DAY YOU WILL HAVE A NEW EMPEROR IN THE ANCIENT WAY. THE EMPEROR WILL DIE LONG LIVE THE EMPEROR!!!!

**** EVERYONE IN THE HALL IS PRONOUNCING "THE EMPEROR WILL DIE - LONG LIVE THE EMPEROR!". THE EMPEROR TAKES THE DAGGER CUT HIS THROAT AND STANDS.... THE BLUE AND FIRST BLOOD OF THE REPTILIAN RACE FLOWS IN GUSTS AS THE HEART PUMPS BLOOD THE PULSE IS NOW WEAKER AND AT ONE MOMENT THE EMPEROR STARTS TO FALL.... THE GUARDS ACCEPT HIM AND PUT HIM ON THE RICHLY DECORATED BARREL THAT HAS BEEN PREPARED. EACH OF THE GUARDS HAS A FLAG WITH WHICH HE ACCEPTS THE BODY.... THAT FLAG WILL BE DRAINED IN BLOOD AND BE USED FOR SOME IMPORTANT CEREMONIES.

THEN THE PRINCE SPEAKS:

I AM THE SON OF MY FATHER, I AM THE SON OF MY RACE. THE BLOOD OF THE MY LINE WAS SPILLED BUT LET IT STILL FLOW BECAUSE IT IS OUR WAY, IT IS OUR WORD AND SACRED. THE EMPEROR IS DEAD, LONG LIVE THE EMPEROR!

*** THE PRINCE PUT THE DAGGER TO HIS THROAT THERE ARE BLOOD TEARS IN HIS MOTHER'S EYES.... THERE IS TERROR ON HER FACE.... THERE IS A NIGHTMARE IN HER SOUL.... BUT SHOUTS ARE HEARD FROM THE MASS "BLOOD HAS BEEN GIVEN, THE BLOOD OF THIS HONORABLE LINE IS ENOUGH", "IMPERIAL COUNCIL, STOP THE SPILL OF THIS BLOOD" YOU CAN HEAR "THAT'S RIGHT" FROM ALL SIDES.... THIS MOTHER GAVE A LOT SO THAT SUCH SHOUTS WOULD BE HEARD.... SHE DIDN'T ASK WHAT IT COST.... THE CASH WAS OPEN TO TAKE AS MUCH AS ANYONE ASKED THOSE SHOUTS WERE HER LAST CHANCE.... IT'S NOT USUAL FOR REPTILIANS TO SPEND AT SUCH TIMES, BUT THIS MOTHER HAS PAID EVERYTHING RICHLY WITH MONEY AND POSITIONS IN THE COUNTRY AND IS HOPING FOR A REACTION. HOPE DIES LAST AND UNTIL IT EXPIRES.... THERE IS HOPE.

THE PRIME MINISTER OF THE IMPERIAL COUNCIL (WHO HAS CHARGED AN ENTIRE PLANET TO "HELP") TAKES THE FLOOR AND SPEAKS
THE COUNCIL IS BEGGING THE PRINCE NOT TO SHED HIS BLOOD, THE PEOPLE WANT THAT. THE EMPEROR IS DEAD AND THE DECISIONS CAN BE MADE BY THE GREATER REPTILIAN RACE AND IMPERIAL COUNCIL.

THE MASS IN THE HALL SAY "THAT'S RIGHT" "THIS IS ACCORDING TO THE ANCIENT RULES" ... "LET HIM FIGHT FOR THE THRONE AND WIN" "THAT'S RIGHT" "THAT'S RIGHT"

PRINCE AS LONG AS HE WANTS TO LIVE.... HE KNOWS THAT HIS MOTHER IS BEHIND EVERYTHING.... BUT STILL AT THAT MOMENT HE WANTS TO FULFILL THE FATHER'S ORDER AND SHOW COURAGE AND STRENGTH AND SAY:

SILENCE!!! SHAME !!! I WILL SHOW YOU WHAT THE ANCIENT RULES ARE AND REMEMBER THE WORD IS LAW AND THE EMPEROR'S ORDER IS OLDER THAN ANY RULE! NEVER DESCRIBE HER LONG LIVE THE REPTILIAN RACE AND ITS HONOR AND CUSTOMS THE EMPEROR IS DEAD, LONG LIVE THE EMPEROR!!!!

*** A YOUNG MAN CUT HIS THROAT AND STANDING... THE MOTHER IS PETRIFIED AND ICE AND FIRE ARE BURNING THROUGH HER MIND AT THE SAME TIME.... THE BLUE AND FIRST BLOOD OF THE REPTILIAN RACE FLOWS IN GUSTS AS THE HEART PUMPS BLOOD THE PULSE IS NOW WEAKER AND AT ONE MOMENT THE PRINCE STARTS TO FALL.... THE GUARDS ACCEPT HIM AND PLACE HIM ON THE RICHLY DECORATED CARRIAGE THAT HAS BEEN PREPARED AND WHICH IS NEXT TO HIS LATE FATHER'S CARRIAGE. THERE'S BLOOD EVERYWHERE. A VERY DISGUSTING SCENE BUT REPTILIANS LOVE BLOODY SCENES.

ACCORDING TO THE RULES, THE MOTHER SHOULD HAVE STANDED NEARBY AND NOT APPROACHED.... BUT NO ONE OBSERVES HER.... SHE APPROACHES AND IS THERE WITH SON IN HIS LAST MOMENTS.... EVERYONE SYMPATHIZES WITH HER AND KNOWS HOW MUCH HER SADNESS IS.... AND AT THE SAME TIME EVEN IF THEY WANTED TO SPARE THE PRINCE, THEY ARE SOMEHOW GLAD HE KILLED HIMSELF BECAUSE IT IS SOMEHOW REPTILIANLY CORRECT.... TOO BAD FOR THE YOUNG MAN, BUT IT IS A GOOD MESSAGE TO HIS OWN AND OTHER RACES.... SIMPLY THE IMPERIAL WORD IS THE LAW AND THE REPTILIANS KILL FOR HONOR AND FACE FANATICALLY AND WITHOUT MUCH THINKING BUT EVERYONE KNOWS THAT THE PRINCE'S CHANCES ARE NONE COMPARED TO THE HARDENED WARRIORS WHO WILL FIGHT FOR THE IMPERIAL CROWN. THERE MONEY AND BRIBE DOESN'T HELP, BECAUSE THEY ARE ALL FIRST BLOOD AND RICH, AND BESIDES THAT, THEY WOULD NOT SACRIFICE THEIR HEAD FOR THE PRINCE.... IT CANNOT BE BUYED

BECAUSE A HEAD IS A HEAD AND EVERYONE LOVES HIS OWN THAN ANYONE ELSE'S. THE EMPRESS TOOK SOME STEPS THERE.... BUT NOW EVERYTHING LOSES THE PURPOSE FOR THIS BOY AND PRINCE

THE DEVICES PLACED ON THE HANDS OF BOTH SELF-KILLED SEND A SIGNAL THAT THEY ARE DEAD AND IT CAN BE SEEN ON THE GREAT WALL.... STATUS DEAD THE CART IS TAKEN OUT OF THE HALL BECAUSE THE BODIES NEED TO BE PREPARED FOR A STATE FUNERAL

THE EMPRESS AT THE DOOR SPEAKS:
I WANT TO SAY GOODBYE TO MY SON AND HUSBAND FOR THE LAST TIME.... CLOSE THE DOOR BEHIND ME AND THEIR CART!

THE GUARDS ARE CONFUSED BECAUSE IT'S JUST NOT USUAL.... THERE ARE NO RULES ABOUT IT, BUT IT HAS NEVER HAPPENED BEFORE.... AND THE CEREMONY DIDN'T EVEN HAPPEN OFTEN.... THEY LISTEN BECAUSE THEY JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO AND THE PRIME MINISTER GAVE THE SIGN THAT IT'S OK.... BECAUSE THE COUNCIL RULES THE EMPIRE UNTIL A NEW EMPEROR APPEARS.

THE DOOR LEADING TO THE PRIVATE CHAMBERS OF THE EMPEROR IS CLOSED AND NO ONE SEES WHAT IS HAPPENING.... SOME DO NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT THIS MEANS.... THERE WILL BE A FUNERAL SO SHE WILL HAVE GOODBYE THEN.... BUT EVEN IF THE REPTILIANS ARE COLD WITH EMOTIONS THEY SIMPLY UNDERSTAND THAT NOW THE FORMER EMPRESS IS ALREADY A GRIEVING MOTHER AND WIFE....

THE DOOR OPENS FAST AND THE DEVASTATED MOTHER TELLS THE GUARDS TO CARRY THE BODIES AND GIVE THEM TO THE PRIESTS TO PREPARE THE BURIAL. EVERYONE LISTEN TO HER AND DO THEIR DUTY. SHE HAD A MOMENT TO HERSELF AND PROBABLY DO SOME CLERICAL THINGS. SHE GOES TO HER ROOM TO GRIEF.... HELL CAN BE SEEN ON HER FACE !!!

HEAD – CAN BE ONLY ONE

THE REPTILIAN RACE IS EXCITED BECAUSE IT DOESN'T HAPPEN OFTEN THAT A NEW DYNASTY COME TO POWER IN THIS MANNER.... IT IS USUALLY A REGULAR INHERITANCE FROM FATHER TO SON OR, LESSER, A COUP.

THE WAY THAT MEMBERS OF THE FIRST BLOOD RACE AND RESPECTABLE FAMILIES FIGHT FOR THE THRONE IN THE ANCIENT WAY IS RARE AND ONLY WHEN THE EMPEROR DECIDES TO KILL HIMSELF IN DEFENSE OF THE HONOR OF HIS NAME AND RACE.... AND THAT DOESN'T HAPPEN OFTEN.... THIS CASE IS UNIQUE IN HISTORY.

A TOTAL OF 13 PARTICIPANTS REGISTERED. SOMETIMES THERE WERE 3 OR 4, SOMETIMES 5 OR 6, SOMETIMES 8 OR 9, THIS IS A RECORD NUMBER. I GUESS THE TIMES ARE SUCH THAT MANY ARE READY TO TAKE A RISK AND WANT TO TRY TO BECOME EMPERORS AND THINK IT IS A CHANCE WORTH DYING FOR.

THE ONLY THING THAT IS SURE IS THAT AT THE END ONLY ONE OF THESE 13 COMPETITORS WILL REMAIN ALIVE.... WHEN THERE IS AN EVEN NUMBER OF PARTICIPANTS IN THE FIGHT FOR LIFE AND DEATH, THEN THE LOT IS EASILY CARRIED OUT AND THE PROBLEM OF PAIRS IS SOLVED.

FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN THERE ARE 6 PARTICIPANTS, THERE ARE 3 PAIRS BY LOTTING AND THEN EACH PAIR LEADS A BATTLE.... TIME IS MEASURED AND THE ONE WHO WINS FIRST PAUSES IN THE NEXT ROUND AND WAITS FOR THE WINNER BETWEEN THE SECOND AND THIRD.... EVERYONE IN THE NOBLY REPTILIAN CASTE LEARNS THESE RULES FROM A CHILD AND LISTEN TO THE LEGENDS OF HOW WHO BECAME THE EMPEROR, AND NOW THEY WILL HAVE A RARE OPPORTUNITY TO ATTEND HISTORY.

WHEN IT IS AN ODD NUMBER, THE TRADITION IS TO DRAW NUMBERS FIRST, FOR EXAMPLE FROM 1 TO 13 AND WHO DRAWS THE NUMBER 13, HE PAUSES THE FIRST ROUND. SOMETIMES IT HAPPENS THAT BOTH PARTICIPANTS IN ONE FIGHT ARE SO INJURED THAT THEY CAN'T CONTINUE, THEN THE 13TH CONTINUES. THE RULE BOOK IS 1000 PAGES AND IT HAS MANY RULES, AND LIFE CREATES NEW AND EXCEPTIONS.

ONE RULE IS THE GREATEST HUMILIATION THE ONE WHO EVERYONE THINKS HAS NO CHANCE AND IS WEAK IS DECLARED TO BE THE LAST AND THIS IS SO THAT ALL THE OTHER PARTICIPANTS DECLARE THAT THEY WANT IT, AND AFTER SOMEONE PROPOSES IT. THAT LEAVING FOR THE END AND THE LAST KILLING HAS ALWAYS BEEN WITHOUT SURPRISES THROUGHOUT HISTORY AND HAS ALWAYS IN THE END SUFFERED BY THE WINNERS OF ALL DUELS UP TO THAT TIME.

THE DESIRE FOR AUTHORITY IS SO GREAT THAT EVEN THOSE WEAK, MILITARY UNKNOWN, WITHOUT EXPERIENCE, WITHOUT A SINGLE FIGHT TO THE DEATH, SOMETIMES THINK OF TRYING THEIR LUCK. THEY ARE CALLED SUICIDES IN THE RACE WHO DO NOT HAVE THE COURAGE TO KILL THEMSELVES, SO THEY WANT THEIR DEATH TO AT LEAST BE SEEN IN THE ARENA AND TO BE KILLED BY SOME GRATE MEMBER OF REPTILIANS.

ONE SUCH SAD SPECIMEN OF THE REPTILIAN RACE NAMED KIO HAS SIGNED UP NOW WHEN HIS NAME APPEARED ON THE STONE TABLET

THE ENTIRE HALL BEGAN TO LAUGH. THE COMMENTS WERE HORRIBLY HUMILIATING. INFECTIOUS LAUGHTER AND COMMENTS ECHOED PAINFULLY IN THE BRAIN OF THIS STUNTED MEMBER OF THE RACE AND HE WAS NOT MENTALLY WELL, HAS BEEN SURROUNDED BY STRONGER, BETTER, WARRIORS, MORE SKILLED ALL HIS LIFE.... AND SUCH WERE HIS LATE FATHER AND GREAT UNCLE WHO IS A FAMOUS GENERAL FROM THE BLOOD FAMILY OF THE FIRST BLOOD OF RACE. HE WAS THINKING IN THOSE DAYS TO KILL HIMSELF, SO WHEN SUCH AN OPPORTUNITY ALREADY OPENED UP AND WHEN THE EMPEROR ANNOUNCED THAT THIS WOULD HAPPEN, HE DECIDED TO TRY AND HAD HIS OWN STRATEGY. HE KNOWS THAT EVERYONE WILL WANT TO LEAVE HIM FOR THE END, AND HE HOPE THAT MAYBE HE WILL BE ABLE TO OVERCOME THE INJURED AND TIRED FINALIST. HE HAS PRACTICED, HE IS READY, HE WILL BE RESTED AND HE WILL GET EITHER THE CROWN OR DEATH, AND HE ALSO KNOWS THAT IF HE GETS THE CROWN HE WILL BE OVERTHROWN QUICKLY, BECAUSE THE REPTILIANS WILL NOT SUFFER A VERTEBRAE FOR THE EMPEROR. HOWEVER, HE WILL BE REMEMBERED IN HISTORY AND THIS IS HIS OPPORTUNITY TO DESERVE RESPECT AND BE SOMEONE AND SOMETHING.

ALL 12 PARTICIPANTS OF THE FIRST BLOOD AND THE FAMILIES WHO ARE THE ORIGINATORS OF THE RACE ARE RACE GRATE MEN, BEAUTIFUL, STRONG MEMBERS OF THE REPTILIAN RACE WICH ARE FIT TO BE THE EMPEROR OF THE RACE BLUE BLOOD, STRENGTH, LOOKS, WAR EXPERIENCE, DESERVED BATTLE SCARS, MEDALS AND RANK ARE EVERYWHERE EXCEPT OF COURSE FOR THE 13TH PARTICIPANT WHO IS NOT VISIBLE FROM THE BODY AND APPEARANCE OF THE OTHERS AND LOOKS LIKE SOME BAG WITH EQUIPMENT WHICH WAS FOUND AMONG THESE BIG REPTILIANS, FOR HIM MOUNTAINS.

THE THIRTEENTH APPLICANT IS ALL THE OPPOSITE.... BENT, SKINNY, WITHOUT EXPRESSED MUSCLES, SHORTER THAN THE OTHERS, WITHOUT A DAY OF BATTLE OR AT LEAST ANY PARTICIPATION IN THE ARMED FORCES.... THERE WERE EVEN COMMENTS THAT SUCH AS HIM SHOULD NOT BE ALLOWED TO PARTICIPATE, BECAUSE HE IS REALLY UNWORTHY.... BUT THE RULES ARE THE RULES AND HE BELONGS TO AN OTHERWISE HONORABLE AND GREAT FAMILY OF THE FIRST BLOOD OF REPTILIAN RACE AND HE HAS THE RIGHT TO APPLY WHATEVER HE IS.... BECAUSE HE IS NOT FROM ANY FAMILY.

IN ONE MOMENT OF THE THROWING AND INSULTING OF POOR KIA FROM THE SEAT, THE AGED UNCLE OF THIS MUSCLE AND BIG STANDED UP AND TURNED TOWARDS THE MASS.... A GLORIOUS GENERAL AND A GREAT WARRIOR, WHO STILL GOT OLD STRONG, FULL OF AWARDS AND AN EXAMPLE FOR RESPECT.... THE CROWD WAS STOPED UNDER HIS DIRECT GLANCE.... AND SILENCED OUT OF RESPECT AND THE FACT THAT HE IS

THE COMMANDER OF THE SPECIAL UNIT OF REPTILIANS WHO ARE THE MOST SKILLFUL FIGHTERS AND SOME OF THEM ARE FIGHTING TODAY.

HOWEVER, AS MUCH AS HE AGREE WITH ALL THE WORDS WHICH WERE SAID BY THE MASS, HE STILL LOVES HIS BROTHER CHILD AND TOOK CARE OF HIM AFTER HIS BROTHER'S DEATH AND DEVELOPED SOME RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM AS WITH A SON.... HE WILL TRY TO TERMINATE HIM FROM A STUPID MOVE AND CERTAIN DEATH.

THIS FAMOUS GENERAL PARS FROM THE TOTO FAMILY GOES TO HIS BROTHER CHILD AND BRINGS HIM IN FRONT OF THE HALL.... AN UNPLEASANT CONVERSATION FOLLOWS.... BOTH KNOW HOW IT'S GOING TO END BUT SOME THINGS HAVE TO BE DONE....

UNCLE TALKS TO KIO :

"ARE YOU CRAZY? YOU HAVE NO CHANCE WHAT ARE YOU MISSING IN LIFE, YOU HAVE WEALTH, ALL POSSIBLE ENJOYMENTS, YOU HAVE POWER AND A POSITION IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE IMPERIAL COURT, YOU ARE A MEMBER OF THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD, WHAT IS YOUR PROBLEM?".

KIO ANSWERS THROUGH TEARS:

"I HAVE NOTHING, I HAVE NO RESPECT, THEY LOOK AT ME AS A FREAK, IF I WASN'T OF A NOBLE BREED THEY WOULD THROW ME TO THE BEASTS AT BIRTH AND THAT'S WHAT LOWER CASTES FEMALE REPTILIANS DO. I HAVE BEEN MOCKED ALL MY LIFE, IGNORED AT BEST, AND HUMILIATED REGULARLY. I WANT THIS OPPORTUNITY AND CHANCE TO MAKE THEM RESPECT ME, TO SEE ME AS THEIR EQUAL AND IF I DIE THEY SAY THAT I DIED HONORABLE AND FIGHTING. TO KNOW MY NAME AND BECAUSE I WILL NEVER HAVE A BETTER CHANCE. WHAT ELSE? NO TRUE BLOOD FEMALE WILL WANNA ME, NOT EVEN THE FAT AND UGLY ONES, I'M NOT WORTHY ENOUGH FOR THEM. WHAT ELSE SHOULD I DO?????".

UNCLE PARS, WHO KNOWS ALL THAT AND WAS A WITNESS TO ALL THE HUMILIATIONS KIO HAD IN HIS LIFE, REPLIED TO HIM:

"I UNDERSTAND. IF YOU HAVE DECIDED THAT, FIGHT. BUT DON'T DESTROY THE FAMILY'S GRATE IMAGE! FIGHT HONORABLE AND I WILL MAKE SURE THAT YOUR NAME IS WRITTEN CORRECTLY AND THE FIGHT IS DESCRIBED FAITHFULLY AND TO THE PROUD OF EVERYONE."

THEY HUGGING SOMEHOW MAKING THAT SOMEONE DOESN'T SEE THEM.... BECAUSE SHOWING EMOTIONS DOESN'T WORK WITH THIS RACE.... AND PARS GIVES HIS KNIFE TO KIO KIO IS HAPPY AND GRATEFULLY ACCEPTS THE BLADE AND HE IS PROUD THAT GREAT UNCLE SUPPORTS HIM AND GIVES HIM HIS WAR BLADE AS A SIGN OF

SUPPORT.... A WAR BLADE THAT EVERYONE APPRECIATES AND WILL PROUDLY SHOW IT TO EVERYONE WHEN ENTER BACK IN ARENA.

REPTILIANS NEVER GIVE UP OR SEPARATE FROM THEIR BLADE THE ONLY EXCEPTIONS ARE WHEN THEIR SON OR SOMEONE CLOSE TO THEIR FIGHT IS UPCOMING AND THEREFORE THEY SEND A SPECIAL MESSAGE OF SUPPORT.... BOTH OF THE GENERAL'S SONS DIED IN THE BATTLES AND THIS UNHAPPY NEPHEW WAS ACTUALLY THE ONLY ONE LEFT.... HE HAS GOOD CHARACTERISTICS OF OTHER RACES , A GOOD SOUL, DOES NOT HAVE A REPTILIAN CHARACTER AND UNFORTUNATELY NOR THE APPEARANCE, STRENGTH, BEAUTY THAT IS APPRECIATED. HE IS EVERYTHING THE REPTILIANS ARE NOT BEING INTELLIGENT IS HIS ONLY REAL VIRTUE, BUT IN THIS RACE IT IS NOT ESPECIALLY APPRECIATED, BECAUSE MANY SERVANTS AND ENSLAVED ARE ALSO EXTREMELY EDUCATED AND INTELLIGENT, BUT THEY ARE UNDER FORCE SERVANTS, SLAVES, WORTHLESS AND THEN WHAT IS THE INTELLIGENCE FOR THEM.

KIO ENTERS BACK INTO THE ARENA.... SOMEONE THROWS "IF HE WAS SMART HE WOULD HAVE RUN AWAY" LAUGHTER SPREADS THROUGH THE AIR BUT KIO PROUDLY RAISES THE BLADE HE HAS RECEIVED.... AND THE WARRIOR RACE RECOGNIZES AND RESPECTS WHAT HE HOLDS IN HIS HAND AND THEY SAY THE PROVERB "LET IT SERVE FOR THE HONOR OF THE RACE" AND AT LEAST FOR A SHORT TIME THERE ARE NO THROWS, HUMILIATION AND THE LITTLE FUTURE DEAD KIO SEES THAT EVERYONE IS LOOKING AT THE ANCIENT AND APPRECIATED BLADE AND HE IS PROUD, HE GOT SOME STRENGTH AND FAITH IN HIMSELF.

THE WEAPONS ALLOWED IN THIS FIGHT ARE AT THE SAME TIME A KNIFE, A BOXER WITH SPIKES OR BLADES ON ONE HAND, A HEAD STRAP WITH SPIKES OR BLADES AND A KNEE STRAP WITH SPIKES OR BLADES OF COURSE ALL OF IT IS OF THE PRESCRIBED LENGTH AND ALL OF IT IN A KNOWN WAY. SETS OF THESE WEAPONS EXIST WITH EACH LINE OF BLOOD AND FAMILY AND ARE KEPT IN SPECIAL FAMILY CABINETS, AND ARE USED WHEN SOMEONE DECIDES TO FIGHT FOR THE DEATH OR THE CROWN.... IT IS AN ITEM THAT SOME FAMILIES HAVE NEVER AND WILL NOT USE, WHILE IN SOME OTHERS, IT IS USED OFTEN, EVEN IF THEY HAVE NEVER RECEIVED AN EMPEROR FROM THEIR LINE AND FAMILY.

THE BATTLE TO DEATH OR THRONE SHOULD BEGIN SOON THE CHIEF JUDGE WHO KEEP ACCOUNT OF THE RULES DURING THE FIGHT AND IS HELPED BY A FEW MORE JUDGES INVITE THE PARTICIPANTS TO INTRODUCE THEM.... THAT JUDGE HAS THE RIGHT TO, WITH THE CONFIRMATION OF THE COUNCIL WITH WHICH HE IS CONNECTED THROUGH THE MINI-MODULE, IMMEDIATELY SENTENCE THE ONE WHO VIOLATED THE RULES AND PUT HIM TO DEATH....

AMONG THE OTHER PARTICIPANTS IS THE YOUNGER BROTHER OF THE HIGH PRIESTESS.... A HUGE SPECIMEN OF THE RACE EVEN FOR THE TERM OF REPTILIAN.... OFFICER BY MERIT FROM HARDENED BATTLES WITH THE MEDALS ON THE UNIFORM AND WITH THE SCARS ON THE BODY, IE. THE SCARS HE GOT AND DESERVED EVERYTHING A REPTILIAN COULD WANT HE HAS.... BUT THAT DOESN'T MEAN HE WILL SURVIVE TODAY.

THE JUDGE ASKS: "ALL IN THE DRAW OR SOMEONE NOT?"

EVERYONE SAYS LAUGHING: "KIO NO." OR "LET KIO STAY FOR THE END".

LAUGHTER AS BEFORE IS HEARD IN THE HALL AND IT IS COMMENTED THAT KIO HAS NO CHANCE, BUT HE WILL BE GOOD ENTERTAINMENT LIKE "LAST BLOOD".

KIO REMAINS FOR THE END AND SITS IN THE PLACE WHERE THE WARRIORS USUALLY SIT AND AWAITS HIS DESTINY AND THE LAST ONE WHO WILL BE HIS OPPONENT.... HOPE FOR INJURIES ON THAT LAST ONE TO MAKE IT EASIER FOR HIM AND TO SHOW EVERYTHING HE KNOWS AND DESERVES THE COMMENT THAT HE FIGHTED NOBLY AND DIED NOBLY.

THE FIGHTS ARE GOING ON.... SHOWS ARE ACCELERATED THE COUPLES ARE FIGHTING AND THE ARENA SHOUTS FOR BOTH THE WINNERS AND THE LOST, BECAUSE THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD IS SPILLED.... THAT IS RARELY SEEN.... ARENAS ARE MANY AND FULL IN ALL CITIES OF RACE, BUT THERE ARE FIGHTERS FROM LOWER CASTES OR EVEN CREATIONS OF THE REPTILIANS THAT THEY USE IN WARS OR BEASTS THAT ARE FROM OTHER CONSTELLATIONS AND MADE FROM OTHER RACES TO FIGHT AGAINST THE REPTILIANS IN THE WAR THERE ARE DIFFERENT COMBINATIONS.... BUT REPTILIANS LOVE MOST WHEN A MEMBER OF THEIR RACE WINS AND SLAUGHTER ANYTHING ELSE AND SEEING THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD REPTILIANS SLAUGHTERING EACH OTHER IS A TREAT THAT ALL THE REPTIL RACE CONSIDER AS THE MOST IMPORTANT EVENT EVER.

THE NUMBER OF COMPETITORS IS DECREASING.... STRENGTH, POWER, FORCE ON FORCE, BLOOD ON ALL SIDES.... DISGUSTING AND JUST LIKE THE REPTILIANS LOVE IT.... THEY SEEM THAT DEATH WITHOUT A LOT OF BLOOD IS NOT RIGHT.... THAT'S WHY THEY MOST LIKE BLADES OR AMMUNITION WHICH ALSO MAKES A LOT OF BLOOD.... EVEN CREATURES THEY MADE FOR WAR AS SLAVES ALWAYS ARE EQUIPPED WITH BLADES OF DIFFERENT TYPES, THOUGH IT IS EASIER TO FIGHT WITH LASER WEAPONS, BUT THEY LIKE THAT.

HEAD BY HEAD ONE IS LIVE OBJECTIVELY THE BEST, STRONGEST, BEST OF THE FIRST BLOOD AND FROM THE LEADING FAMILY, THE FAMILY THAT GIVEN MANY EMPERORS GENERALS AND OFFICERS, MANY LEADING MEMBERS OF THE RACE, AND ALSO THE FEMALE WHO BECAME THE HIGH PRIESTESS.... WHICH IS VERY RARE AND PRIZED AND NOW HER BROTHER PRO HAS THE IMPERIAL THRONE AT HAND.

TO BE PERFECT HE IS RESTED, JUST LESS CUT IN A FEW PLACES, IN FULL STRENGTH. TO MAKE THE PARADOX OF THE SITUATION GREATER HE IS IN THE SPECIAL UNITS AND ONE OF THE BEST WARRIORS WHO WAS TRAINED EXACTLY BY KIO UNCLE WHO IS A FAMOUS GENERAL AND WHO GAVE THE BLADE TO HIS BROTHER CHILD KIO. THE UNCLE HAS TAUGHT ALL HE KNOWS THE KILLER OF HIS KIO

THE WHOLE ARENA CHANTS: "PRO, PRO, PRO"

PRO IS LOOKING AT TORTURED KIA AND HE JUST FEELS SORRY FOR HIM HE CAN DEFEAT HIM WITHOUT ANY WEAPONS AND HE THINKS OF RIPPING OFF ALL HIS WEAPONS AND KILLING HIM WITH HIS BARE HANDS BUT HE WON'T BECAUSE THAT WOULD HUMILIATE KIA FURTHER AND YET HIS UNCLE IS HIS FRIEND AND THEY WENT MANY BATTLES TOGETHER AND HE NEEDS THAT FAMILY AND ALLY WHEN HE BECOME EMPEROR.... HE WAS NOT TAUGHT ONLY FORCE AND BLOODSHEDTING, BUT ALSO TACTICS AND WISDOM OF GOVERNMENT, AND THE TIME IS COMING WHEN HE WILL NEED THOSE SKILLS MORE AND MORE AND LOYAL WARRIORS AS GENERALS WILL BE NECESSARY ALLIES. HE WON'T REMOVE THE BLADES AND HE WILL GIVE THIS POOR GUY AN EASY AND QUICK DEATH HE WILL NOT BE HUMILIATED.

HOWEVER KIO ENTERS THE ARENA AND IN THE CORNER OF HIS HE IS STANDING AGGRESSIVELY TOWARDS PRO, SHOWING HIS TEETH, GROWING AND SHOWING AN OFFENSIVE HAND SIGN (LITTLE FINGER) WHICH IS INSULTED IN REPTILIANS AS IN HUMANS FOR EXAMPLE THE MIDDLE FINGER KIO IS OBVIOUSLY DETERMINED NOT TO GO PEACEFULLY, BUT WITH PUMP AND A STORY THAT WILL BE RETELLED, BECAUSE THAT IS HIS ONLY GOAL.... SO THAT AT LEAST AT THE END OF HIS LIFE HE WOULD BE IN THE CENTER OF ATTENTION AND TALK ABOUT HIM AS DEFIANT AND COURAGEOUS.

THE ENTIRE HALL REACTS NEGATIVELY TO IT AND THROWS A "FREAKING IDIOT" "CUT HIM IN HALF" "TAKE OFF HIS FINGER AND STRANGLE HIM WITH IT" THEY CREATE A SITUATION THAT THE FUTURE EMPEROR CANNOT SHOW MERCY, BECAUSE IT IS A SIGN OF WEAKNESS, AND THAT SHOULD NEVER BE SEEN IN THE EMPEROR.

BECAUSE OF THIS RUDENESS PRO HAS NO CHOICE AND REMOVES ALL BLADES FROM HIMSELF AND LEAVES HIS KNIFE AND ENTERS THE BATTLE

WITH BARE HAND WITHOUT ANY WEAPON ON HIM.... KIO SMILES AT THAT, MOVING TOWARDS THE PRO AND IT WAS OBVIOUSLY HIS PLAN.... TO MAKE HIM ANGRY AND MAKE HIM SO MISERABLE AND IRRITATING THAT HE ENTERS THE BATTLE WITHOUT A WEAPON.... TO BELIEVE IN HIS COMPLETE SUPERIORITY AND SO THAT KIO GETS AN OPPORTUNITY TO DEFEAT HIM.

THE GREAT WARRIOR AND THE KIO ARE APPROACHING EACH OTHER AND THE DECISIVE BATTLE IS HERE SUDDENLY, QUICK AS LIGHTNING, KIO SLIPS TO HIS KNEES AND SPRINGS BETWEEN THE LEG OF A HUGE WARRIOR AND ON THE WAY MAKES A CUT ON PRO LEG WITH THE BLADE.... AND IT'S NOT JUST ANY CUT BUT A CUT THAT CUTS THE MAIN LEG ARTERY.... THE BLOOD OF WARRIORS IS EVERYWHERE AND EVERYONE IN THE HALL IS IN SHOCK WHAT JUST HAPPENED BLOOD BURSTS WITH THE PULSE OF THE HEART IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE HEARTBEAT.

PRO FEELS WEAK, BUT HE STILL HAS STRENGTH AND HE TURNS AND RUNS FURIOUSLY TOWARDS THE KIO BUT KIO RUNS AWESOMELY AND DOES AWAY AND AVOIDS THE BATTLE....

THE CHIEF JUDGE PUBLISHES A WARNING TO KIO THAT HE MUST PARTICIPATE IN THE BATTLE AND ENGAGE IN THE BATTLE THE FLOOR IS ALREADY SLIPPERY FROM THE FRESH BLOOD OF PRO.

PRO KNOWS THAT NOW HE HAS TO APPROACH KIO AND THAT THEN HE WILL PUNCH HIM AND HE IS DONE.... THE PRO BENDS TOWARDS THE KIO SO THAT HE CAN'T DO A SIMILAR MANEUVER TO HIM ANYMORE AND MOVES TOWARDS HIM TO KILL HIM....

KIO NOW SUDDENLY JUMPS AND IN FLIGHT STABS PRO IN THE BACK.... EVERYONE IS IN SHOCK AND NO ONE EXPECTED THAT HE WAS SO FAST AND CAPABLE.... HE SEEMED UNABLE TO WALK, NOT TO MAKE A JUMP LIKE THIS.

PRO TURNS AGAIN AND KNOWS THAT HE MUST NOT MISS ANYMORE BECAUSE HIS ARTERY HAS BEEN OPEN AND HE WILL BE WEAK SOON.... WHAT AN ABNORMAL SITUATION.... THAT THE QUESTION OF THE OUTCOME OF THIS FIGHT IS ASKED AT ALL.... THOUGHT PASS THROUGH HIS HEAD, IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THIS KIO WILL OVERCOME HIM AFTER SUCH BATTLES HE HAS BEEN THROUGH.... IS THAT HOW HE WILL BE REMEMBERED AND EMBARRASSED ????

PRO MOVES AT KIO WITH HIS STRENGTH INTO A GRIP WHICH HE CANNOT AVOID.... BUT THE BLOOD IS ON THE FLOOR AND HE SLIPS AND THE GRATE WARRIOR IS ON THE FLOOR HE FEELS LOSING STRENGTH....

LOOKS LIKE IT IS DONE ONE WOUND WHICH HE WOULD EASILY REPAIR IN BATTLE BY PUTTING A TAPE WHICH IMMEDIATELY CLOSED THE WOUND HERE WILL COST HIM HIS LIFE AND THE THRONE.... BECAUSE HE MUST NOT REPAIR IT.... IT'S NOT BY THE RULES HE SAW AND HEARD HIS FRIENDS SAYING "GO SLAUGHTER HIM" AS IF THEY WANT HIM TO SUFFER.... HE KNEW THAT THEY WANT TO HELP HIM AND TO GET THE KIO CLOSER AND TO PRO GET A CHANCE TO CATCH HIM JUST TO CATCH HIM IN HIS HANDS AND CRUSH HIM.

KIO IS TIRED BUT WAITING AWAY.... THE JUDGE CANNOT WARN HIM TO CONTINUE THE BATTLE BECAUSE THE OPPONENT IS ON THE FLOOR.... THE REPTILIAN EMPIRE IS JUST A FEW MOMENTS AWAY FROM THE GREATEST SHAME THAT ONE SUCH SPECIMEN SAT ON THE THRONE AND THAT ONLY BY WAITING FOR HIS OPPONENT TO BLEED ... WHO COULD HAVE THOUGHT OF THIS DEVELOPMENT OF THE SITUATION ????

WHAT A DISGRACE THAT WOULD BE FOR THE RACE A REBELLION WOULD CERTAINLY BREAK OUT QUICKLY BECAUSE SUCH ONE AS KIO TO LEADS A RACE IT IS IMPOSSIBLE.... THE REPTILIAN MIND CAN'T TAKE IT.... SOME PLEIADIAN COULD OVERCOME THIS POOR KIO WITH STRENGTH AND WITHOUT TECHNOLOGY.... AND WHEN REPTILIANS WANT TO SAY SOMEONE IS WEAK, THEY COMPARE HIM AND THEY SAY THAT "HE IS STRONG AS A PLEIADIAN WITHOUT TECHNOLOGY".... TERRIBLE SHAME FOR THE ENTIRE RACE!!!!

THIN KIO CAREFULLY LOOKS AT THE LYING PRO IN A MOMENT PRO RELAXES AND CLOSES EYES.... DO NOT MOVE.... HE IS DEAD I BEAT HIM, DECLARES KIO HIS VICTORY IN HIS HEAD.

WHEN HE THINK, NOW WHEN HE'S HARMLESS, I CAN DO THAT, AND WHEN I BECOME EMPEROR, I'LL ORDER IT TO BE TAKEN THAT I SLAUGHTERED HIM WHILE HE WAS ALIVE, SOMEONE WILL HAVE NO WAY TO OPPOSE IT.... IT WILL CERTAINLY LOOK BETTER WHEN I DO IT AND IT WILL BE GOOD FOR MY AUTHORITY. UPROAR STILL CAME FROM THE CROWD: "SLAUGHTER HIM", "CUT OFF HIS HEAD", "FINISH HIM".... KIO IS ENCOURAGED AND FOR THE FIRST TIME SOMEONE SUPPORTS HIM AND SHOUTS HIM.

KIO CAME TO THE DEAD AND SIT ON HIS CHEST, AND PUT A KNIFE UNDER HIS THROAT.... BUT DEAD IS NOT DEAD AND PRO GRAB KIO BY THE BLADE WITH THE RIGHT HAND AND GRAB HIM BY THE NECK WITH THE LEFT.... KIO IS TRYING WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH TO FREE THE BLADE AND SAVE HIMSELF.... BUT THE WARRIOR KNOWS THAT IF HE LEFT BLADE, IT'S ALL OVER AND LIKE WELDING METAL TO METAL HE HOLDS THE BLADE THAT CUTS HIM TO THE BONE OF THE ARM AND WITH ALL THE REMAINING STRENGTH CHOKE THE KIO WHO EVEN DIES DISGUSTINGLY AND

MISERABLY, SQUEAKING AND MAKING SOME SOUNDS LIKE A FEMALE DURING MATING.... ADDITIONAL AND COMPLETE SHAME ON THE RACE

THE KIO IS DEAD HE WAS STRANGLERED AND HIS THROAT WAS CRUSHED BY THE ONE HAND OF A TIRED, INJURED BUT TOUGH WARRIOR.... THE EMPEROR WILL BECOME THIS WARRIOR WHO DESERVES IT.... THE ONLY THING HE HAS TO DO IS SIT ON THE THRONE.... BUT HOW ???? NO POWER HE LOST A LOT OF BLOOD AND IS STILL LOSING IT.... NONE OF THE WARRIORS AND MEN MAY HELP HIM.... IT IS A VIOLATION OF THE RULES AND THE WINNER MUST SIT ON THE THRONE ALONE.... IF HE DOES NOT DO THAT, A NEW FIGHT WITH NEW CANDIDATES MUST BE ORGANIZED.... DAMN RULES AND THE STUPID DECISION TO TEAR THE WEAPON.

EVERYONE IS CHEATING FOR HIM THEY CHEER HIM HE CRAWLS AND SLOWLY APPROACHES THE THRONE.... BUT THERE ARE DAMN STAIRS HE IS RUNNING OUT OF STRENGTH.... IF AT LEAST THERE WASN'T THAT RAISE OF THE THRONE ON THE STAIRS, SO IT WOULD BE EASIER FOR HIM.... WHO INVENTED THOSE STAIRS.... SO CLOSE AND YET SO FAR AWAY !!!!

HE FELT SOMEONE'S HAND ON HIS ARM ... HIS SISTER THE HIGH PRIESTESS HELPS HIM UP ALL IN ARENA ARE CONFUSED BECAUSE SOMETHING LIKE THIS HAS NEVER HAPPENED.... THE MALE IS NOT SUPPOSED TO HELP HIM, BUT THERE IS NOTHING IN THE RULES FOR A FEMALE, THE JUDGES ARE ALSO CONFUSED ABOUT THIS SITUATION THERE ARE NO RULES WOMEN DON'T EVEN HAVE ACCESS TO THE HALL, BUT THE HIGH PRIEST DOES AND HE IS A WOMAN NOW EVEN THE EMPRESS DOESN'T HAVE ACCESS, BUT THE HIGH PRIESTESS DOES ACCESS BY HER TITLE AND IT'S USUALLY A MALE HIGH PRIEST, BUT NOW SHE IS THE ONE TODAY IS IN ALL APPEARANCES A HISTORICAL MOMENT AND IT'S HAPPENING THAT NEVER HAS BEEN NO ONE CAUSES A PROBLEM AND THE SISTER MANAGES TO HELP BROTHER HER BROTHER IS ON THE THRONE AFTER THE STRESS OF KIO BECOMING THEIR EMPEROR, EVERYTHING ELSE IS PERMITTED, MANY OF THE PRESENT THOUGHTED.... SO IF IT IS NOT FORBIDDEN, IT MEANS IT IS ALLOWED.

EVERYONE BOW TO THE FLOOR AND SAY:

"LONG LIVE THE EMPEROR. YOUR WORD OUR LAW."

THE EMPEROR PRO SPEAKS HIS FIRST COMMANDMENT :
"BRING ME THE DOCTOR."

SISTER HAS ALREADY TAKEN CARE OF THAT.... SHE PREPARED TEAMS WITH HIS BLOOD TYPE EVEN BEFORE THE BATTLE SHE ORDERED THEM TO COME TO THE FRONT OF THE HALL AND BE READY AND NOT ONLY DID THAT, BUT SENT GUARDS INTO THE MASS TO ENCOURAGE THE MOB WITH THE PHRASES TO KIO "BE A MAN AND SLAUGHTER HIM", "WHAT ARE YOU CIRCLING AROUND HIM LIKE SOME FEMALE", "COME UP AND SLAUGHTER HIM"... . IN THE FAMILY COMMUNICATION CHIP AND MICRO-MODULE WHICH ONLY THE RICHEST INSTALLED (WHICH ENABLES TELEPATHIC COMMUNICATION AT THE WISH) AT THE RIGHT MOMENT, THE SISTER GAVE HIM THE ADVICE THAT SAVED HIS LIFE "SHUT YOUR EYES CLOSE AND RELAX YOUR BODY AND PRETEND DEAD, KIO WILL NOT RESIST AND HE WILL APPROACH BECAUSE HE WANTS THE GLORY THAT HE SLAUGHTERED YOU, NOT RUNNING AWAY FROM YOU AND SHAMEFULLY LETTING YOU BLEED." IT IS NOW CLEAR IF HE HAD NOT DONE THAT AND OBEYED THE SISTER HE WOULD BE DEAD NOW.

THE DOCTORS APPROACH AND TAKE THE EMPEROR AWAY TO HELP HIM.... EUPHORY IS IN THE HALL.... FIRST THAT THEY GOT AN EMPEROR WHO DESERVED IT AND SECONDLY THAT WHAT THEY SAW WITH THEIR OWN EYES NEVER HAPPENED AND IT WAS REALLY A SPECTACLE.... EVEN KIO DESERVED RESPECT FOR THE MILITARY MOVES, THE BATTLE TACTICS HE USED, NO MATTER WHAT EVERYONE HATED HIM.... AND WHAT IS NOT AN EXAMPLE OF WHAT AN EMPEROR CAN BE.... IT WILL ALWAYS BE TALKED ABOUT THAT HE ALMOST BECAME THE EMPEROR AND HE EVEN CUT THE EMPEROR TWICE. HE IS REALLY DEAD, BUT HE WILL BE TALKED ABOUT FOR A LONG TIME AND HE WON IF THE VICTORY IS CONSIDERED TO ENSURE HIMSELF AN ETERNAL MENTION AND TO REMAIN WRITTEN IN HISTORY.

TROUBLE MAKES EVEN THE MOST HONORABLE TO SERVE THE DISHONORABLE.... A WOUNDED LUXURIOUS SPECIMEN OF RACE PRO ACTUALLY EXHAUSTED THE SHOUTS CONTINUED.... SISTER IS DESERVED FOR THOSE SHOUTS. THE HIGH PRIESTESS AND SOME OF HER GUARDS AND SERVANTS, AND SOME ARE PAID AND SOME SPONTANEOUS.... BECAUSE REPTILIANS LIKE TO FOLLOW THE MOB.... ONLY HERE, NOTHING WAS SPONTANEOUS.... AND REPTILIANS DON'T LIKE THAT ACTING AND IT'S DISHONORABLE.... ONLY NO ONE CAN PROVE THAT THE PRO WAS ACTING HE COULD BE UNCONSCIOUS FOR A MOMENT.... BUT IT'S A LESSER SIN THAN ALLOWING A SNAPPER TO BECOME THE EMPEROR, EVEN FOR A FEW MOMENTS.... BECAUSE IF THAT HAPPENED, A REBELLION WOULD CERTAINLY BREAK OUT AND A NEW STRUGGLE FOR THE THRONE WOULD BE ORGANIZED. WHAT A WEIRD SITUATION THAT LUCKILY ENDED WELL.

EVERYONE HAS LEARNED THAT THE OPPONENT SHOULD NOT BE UNDERESTIMATED AND THAT A TIRED AND INJURED SUPERIOR WARRIOR

CAN BE OVERCOME BY AN ORDINARY "KIO LIKE" WHO HAS PRACTICED COMBAT TECHNIQUES A LITTLE AND THAT THE RULES HAVE TO BE CHANGED SO THAT SOME KIO CANNOT BE LEFT LIKE THAT IN THE END NO MATTER HOW MUCH THAT'S WHAT THE PARTICIPANTS ASKED FOR.

SOMETHING LIKE THIS SHOULD NEVER BE ALLOWED AGAIN AND THE NEW EMPEROR WILL TAKE CARE OF IT.... BECAUSE IT IS HIS DUTY TO PROTECT THE RACE AND THAT A SIMILAR SITUATION CAN NEVER OCCUR AGAIN.... THEY WILL ALSO REMOVE THE RULE ABOUT SITTING ON THE THRONE BECAUSE IT IS ENOUGH THAT THE LAST SURVIVING IS EMPEROR.... WHY THAT FORMAL SITTING ON THE THRONE???? WHAT IS THE USE OF IMPERIAL AUTHORITY IF YOU CANNOT IMPROVE SOME THINGS IN THE INTEREST OF YOUR RACE AND HE WILL USE IT TO THE MAXIMUM.

WHO HAS NOT YET LEARNED THAT ONE SMART WOMAN IS MORE DANGEROUS AND VALUABLE THAN A TEN MOST DANGEROUS AND VALUABLE MEN NOW HAS AN OPPORTUNITY TO REMEMBER THAT, SO HE WILL NOT MAKE ANY MISTAKES IN LIFE. WHAT DID THIS SMART AND DANGEROUS WOMAN, ORGANIZE AND UNDERTAKE.... IF ONLY SOMEONE COULD KNOW.... WHEN COULD SOMEONE WRITE IT DOWN AND PUT IT IN THE MODULES SO YOUNG REPTILIANS CAN LEARN FROM IT.... BUT NOT IT MUST BE KEPT SECRET AND THE MOST IMPORTANT REPTILIAN EMPEROR KNOWS EVERYTHING PERSONALLY !!!!

AT DAWN OF THE NEXT DAY THE EMPEROR AWAKES IN HIS IMPERIAL BED.... NOT AS COMFORTABLE AS HIS PERSONAL, BUT IT IS IMPERIAL HE IS INJURED AND CANNOT MOVE.... BUT THE WOUND IS WELL HEALED AND THE TAPE IS ALREADY HEALING HIM, HE GOT LOST BLOOD ENHANCED WITH THE MOST EXPENSIVE VITAL MATERIALS IN THE UNIVERSE BECAUSE HIS FAMILY USES ONLY THE BEST AND THE MOST EXPENSIVE AND IN A FEW DAYS IT WILL BE LIKE NEW.

THE SERVANT INFORMS HIM THAT HIS FATHER, MOTHER, BROTHER AND SISTER ARE THERE.... HE INTRODUCES THEM INTO THE CHAMBER AND THE FATHER APPROACHES HIM AND BOWS AND COMES TO KISS HIS HAND.... THE PROUD SON WHO HAS ACHIEVED THE MOST OF ALL FROM THIS LINE SAYS TO HIM: "FATHER, LET ME KISS YOUR HAND AND NEVER BOW BEFORE YOUR SON, THE EMPEROR AGAIN"

WITH THE OTHERS HE WAS NOT SO GENEROUS EVERYONE WORSHIPED JUST LIKE ANY OTHER EMPEROR, BECAUSE THAT'S THE ORDER OF THE REPTILIANS.... AND EXCEPTIONS ARE ONLY FOR THE FATHER, WHO IS ONE OF THE RICHEST MEMBERS OF THE RACE, AND IT PROBABLY HAS AFFECTED SOMETHING.... BECAUSE EMOTIONS ARE NOT AND ANY GOVERNMENT WITHOUT A FULL CASH IS WEAK AND VULNERABLE.

AT THE END OF THIS WORSHIPPING VISIT, ALL THE OTHERS LEAVE, AND THE EMPEROR KEPT THE SISTER - THE HIGH PRIESTESS AND SAID TO HER:

"OF ALL WOMEN THE MOST IMPORTANT SIT NEXT TO ME AND ASK ME WHATEVER YOU WISH YOU WISE WOMAN AND THE BEST STRATEGIST OF OUR RACE"

OF COURSE, HE IS TALKING LIKE THIS PRIVATELY WITH HER, BECAUSE SUCH A PUBLIC STATEMENT DOESN'T BEFIT THE EMPEROR OF A RACE IN WHICH MEN ARE DOMINANT, WHERE PATRIARCHY RULES AND WHERE RARELY ANY WOMAN GET TO SOME POSITION.... AND THIS ONE DESERVED IT IN ALL WAYS.

THE SISTER COMES UP AND THEY LOOK AT EACH OTHER AS IT IS ONLY NORMAL.... TO BOW OR NOT FORM OR NOT.... THE ESSENCE OF THEIR RELATIONSHIP IS ENDLESS LOVE AND LOYALTY.... NO NEED FOR WORDS EVERYTHING CAN BE SEEN FROM THEIR LOOKS AND HOLDING OF HANDS....

HOWEVER, THE SISTER ANSWERS:

"I WILL REMEMBER THIS OFFER OF YOURS BROTHER, JUST DON'T FORGET IT WHEN I ASK FOR SOMETHING".

SISTER IS IN PAIN AND MOURNING.... NO MATTER HOW HAPPY SHE WAS THAT HER BROTHER WAS ON THE THRONE, EVERYTHING WAS CLEAR TO THE EMPEROR AND SHE WERE QUICKLY LEAVING WITH A BOW (WHICH WAS NOT ON THE FLOOR LIKE THE OTHERS WERE DOING, BUT NORMAL BECAUSE THEY WERE STILL A FAMILY), AND THEY BOTH SMILED.

A NEW ERA OF REPTILIANS HAS BEGUN. A FAMILY THAT HAS WEALTH CAME TO POWER. A VERY GOOD COMBINATION IF USED WISELY FOR THE ENTIRE RACE, BUT ALSO VERY DANGEROUS BECAUSE WHEN WEALTH AND POWER COME TOGETHER AND IMPACT TO THE HEAD IT CAN BE DANGEROUS FOR THE ENTIRE RACE.... IT'S NOT THE FIRST TIME WITH REPTILIANS.... AND UNDER SUCH COMBINATIONS THEY HAD THE MOST PROGRESS AND THE MOST SUFFERING BEFORE.

LYING IN BED, THIS EMPEROR REFLECTS ON HIS NEXT MOVES AND HAS NOT FORGOTTEN THE HUMILIATION OF THE APPROACH OF THE PLEIDIANS EVEN TO THE IMPERIAL COURT AND IT IS INTENDED TO MAKE THE RACE PREPARE FOR REVENGE **THIS TIME IN ADDITION TO THE IMPROVED TECHNOLOGY, THERE IS A IDEA THAT THE NUMBER IS THE ADVANTAGE OF THE REPTILIANS, BECAUSE NO MATTER WHAT TECHNOLOGY THE PLEIDIAN HAS, IF THERE ARE TEN REPTILIANS AROUND HIM TO ONE OR 10 BEINGS CREATED FOR THE WAR AGAINST THE**

PLEDIAN.... THEN THE VICTORY WILL BE REPTILIAN, NOT PLEADIAN . THIS EMPEROR INTENDS TO CREATE A HUGE ARMY OF CREATURES TARGETED TO BE SKILLFUL KILLERS OF THE PLEDIANS, BECAUSE THE RACES HAVE THE RIGHT TO ENSLAVE BEINGS AND CREATE BEINGS, THE ONLY LIMITATION IS THAT THEY MAY NOT USE THE GENES AND TISSUES OF THE RACES THAT ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE SUPREME BEING. HIS PLAN IS TO CREATE SEVERAL EVIL CREATURES THAT ARE KILLING MACHINES AND TO BE SO STRONG, AGGRESSIVE AND PENETRATIVE THAT ALL THE POSSIBLE TECHNOLOGY THEY HAVE OR WILL HAVE, CANNOT HELP THE PLEIADIANS.

MODULE IS ON "CALLING - OF THE FIRST BLOOD PLEIDIAN RACE THE HIGH PRIEST WANTS TO ESTABLISH A HOLOGRAM CONNECTION DO YOU ACCEPT THE CONNECTION? INFORMATION YOU HAVE 369 MESSAGES FROM MEMBERS OF THE IMPERIAL COUNCIL AND MEMBERS OF THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD, AS WELL AS 12,999 MESSAGES FROM MEMBERS OF THE LOWER CASTES, AS WELL AS 13 MESSAGES FROM MEMBERS OF THE SPECIAL UNIT THAT YOU DETERMINED TO BE SPECIALLY EMPHASIZED."

THE EMPEROR THINKS FOR A MOMENT "I HOPE THESE DAMN PLEIADIANS HAVE NOT FOUND A WAY TO READ THOUGHT. I JUST DON'T NEED MORE OF PROBLEMS." AND PRONOUNCES "SHOW ME TO THE PLEDIAN IN A MILITARY PARADE UNIFORM AND ESTABLISH A CONNECTION".

HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIAN:

"DEAR RELATIVE, CONGRATULATIONS ON THE GREAT TRIUMPH AND IT WAS REALLY SPECTACULAR. THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE WAS WATCHING. YOUR ARRIVAL ON THE THRONE WILL BE TALKED ABOUT IN THE UNIVERSE FOR A VERY LONG TIME. ABSOLUTELY DESERVED AND REALLY NO ONE EXCEPT YOU REALLY DESERVED THAT PLACE".

THE REPTILIAN EMPEROR:

"THANK YOU DEAR COUSIN. I'M GLAD THAT THE PLEDIANS ENJOY WHAT THE REPTILIANS HAVE TO SHOW, BECAUSE THEY THEMSELVES DON'T HAVE SUCH CUSTOMS AND STRENGTHS FOR THEM, SO THEY HAVE TO WATCH OTHERS."

HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIAN:

"STRENGTH IS OVERRATED, AS WELL AS BLOOD THAT IS SPILLED IN VAIN. WHERE IS YOUR IMPERIAL UNIFORM DEAR COUSIN? ARE YOU ALLREADY ABDICATED AND SUICIDE YOURSELF, AND YOU JUST BECAME THE EMPEROR AND FOR A MOMENT DIED IN BATTLE?"

THE REPTILIAN EMPEROR:

"YOU ARE INFINITELY WITTY, COUSIN. WRONG COMMAND TO THE MODULE. I SHOULD HAVE SAID TO SHOW ME IN THE UNIFORM THAT BELONGS TO ME. DROP THOSE FORMALITIES, IT'S IMPORTANT THAT YOU KNOW WHO YOU'RE TALKING TO, NOT A MATTERLESS UNIFORM."

HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIAN:

"YES. PLEASE DO NOT INSULT THE UNIFORM OF THE REPTILIAN EMPEROR. THAT IS NOT DIPLOMATICALLY CORRECT. YOU COULD HAVE CHOSEN IT IF THE SECURITY SETTINGS WERE DONE, BECAUSE YOU KNOW THAT NO ONE EXCEPT THE EMPEROR SHOULD HAVE THE OPTION TO PRESENT THEMSELVES AS THE EMPEROR WITH A HOLOGRAM, SO YOU WILL BE ABLE TO ONLY WHEN THAT IS SET UP IN THE MODULE AND APPROVED BY THE IMPERIAL REPTILIAN COUNCIL."

THE REPTILIAN EMPEROR IS IRRITATED BY THESE COMMENTS OF THE PRIEST AND WOULD LIKE TO STRANGLE HIM JUST LIKE KIO, BUT HE WAS TAUGHT IN DIPLOMACY WHICH HE DIDN'T USE MUCH IN HIS LIFE, BUT NOW HE IS THE EMPEROR AND THE PLEIADIANS ARE THE MAIN OPPONENTS AND HE HAS TO SHOW IMPERIAL DIGNITY AND WISDOM, SO HE RESTRAINS AND SPEAKS :

"THANK YOU SO MUCH FOR THE ADVICE AND EXPLANATIONS, COUSIN. CAN I DO ANYTHING ELSE FOR YOU OR DID YOU JUST CALL TO CONGRATULATE AND ADVISE?"

HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIAN:

"PLEASE FORGIVE ME AND DON'T MISTAKE MY RELATIVE. I JUST WANTED TO CONGRATULATE YOU AND WISH EVERY WELL TO FOLLOW YOU AND WE HAVE PEACE AND NO RACIAL STRUGGLES. I SALUTE YOU."

THE REPTILIAN EMPEROR:

"THANKS FOR THE CARD. IT WILL BE AS IT WAS DESTINED AND AS IT MUST BE. I GREETING TO YOU TOO."

THE CONNECTION HAS BEEN TERMINATED THE EMPEROR IS FURIOUS INTERPRET THAT THIS CALL WAS MORICING.... PLEIADIAN TELLS HIM ABOUT WHAT AND HOW IT'S GOING WITH THE REPTILIANS.... HIM IS TALKED BY THE DAMN PLEIADIAN TO RESPECT THE IMPERIAL UNIFORM EMPEROR HOWLS :

"GUARD. BRING ME THE MY FIRST OFFICER."

THE OFFICER ENTERS HUMBLE LOOKING AT THE FLOOR, BUT VISIBLY HAPPY AND BOWING TO THE FLOOR.... BECAUSE HE IS NO MORE THE JUST HELPER OFFICER OF THE REPTILIAN HIGH OFFICER THAN THE EMPEROR PERSONAL HELPER AND FIRST OFFICER IT IS AN INCREDIBLE JUMP IN HIS CAREER AND POSITION AND PRONUNCIATION: "ORDER YOUR IMPERIAL MAJESTY".

THE REPTILIAN EMPEROR:

"WHAT SHOULD I ORDER? THAT THEY SHOT YOU INSTANTLY!!!" THE GUARDS TAKE POSITION AND PREPARE THE WEAPONS SO THAT THEY CAN IMMEDIATELY CARRY OUT SUCH ORDER.... "ARE YOU THE FIRST OFFICER OF THE EMPEROR OF THE REPTILIAN RACE, WHY DOES MY MODULE NOT APPEAR IN THE EMPEROR'S UNIFORM? HAVEN'T YOU LEARNED WHAT YOUR DUTIES ARE?"

THE OFFICER FOLLOWED OUT OF FEAR.... MANY CYCLES HE IS ALONG THE PRO HE IS DILIGENT, LOYAL, DESERVING OF MANY THINGS BUT IT IS CLEAR TO HIM THAT SUCH ANGER CAN BRING HIM DEATH IN A FEW MOMENTS AND IT DOES NOT MATTER YESTERDAY, THE PAST, IF HE MAKES A MISTAKE NOW AND IF THE NEXT THING HE SAYS IS NOT SMART, HE WILL NOT LIVE TOMORROW AND SAY:

"EXCUSE ME YOUR MAJESTY, EVERYTHING IS SET AND YOU HAVE THAT OPTION SINCE A FEW MOMENTS AFTER YOU SIT DOWN TO THE THRONE. I HAVE DONE MY DUTY WITH THE COUNCIL. I MADE A MISTAKE IN THAT I DID NOT ASK FOR IT TO BE AUTOMATIC, BUT FOR YOU TO DECIDE WHETHER THE UNIFORM WOULD BE IMPERIAL OR SOME OTHER. I DIDN'T KNOW YOUR WISHES TO ALWAYS TURN ON THE IMPERIAL CLOTHES AUTOMATICALLY, SO I TEMPORARILY CHOSE TO ORDER THE MODULE HOW TO REPRESENT YOU, ONLY UNTIL YOU DECIDE. SORRY!"

THE EMPEROR REALIZES THAT HE WAS WRONG AND THAT HIS FAITHFUL SERVANT AND HELPER HAS NOTHING TO FAULT WITH.... BUT HE IS SIMPLY IMPULSIVE AND DOESN'T LIKE THESE DIPLOMATIC CONVERSATIONS IN WHICH THE ENEMY ANNOYS HIM JUST BECAUSE HE IS ALIVE AND STILL PROVOKING HIM.... BUT HE WILL HAVE TO GET USED TO IT AND FAST, BECAUSE HIS REIGN HAS BEGUN AND THERE IS NO TIME TO WASTE.... THE FIRST PROVOCATIONS THROUGH CONGRATULATIONS HAVE ALREADY STARTED AND WHO KNOWS WHAT'S NEXT.... GOOD AND LOYAL ADVISORS SHOULD BE GATHERED.
SOLDIER AND OFFICER LIFE IS EASY YOU GET SOME ORDER AND YOU DO IT AND THAT'S IT....

THE MODULE IS ON AGAIN: "THE FIRST MEMBER OF THE IMPERIAL COUNCIL REQUESTS A RECEPTION FOR AGREEMENT ON ESSENTIAL CURRENT ISSUES WHICH CANNOT BE DELAYED."

EMPEROR:

"BRING HIM IN"

THE FIRST MEMBER OF THE IMPERIAL COUNCIL ENTERS AND BOWS AND BEHIND HIM 10 MORE OF HIS ASSISTANTS ENTER AND THEY ARE ALL

CARRYING SOME MODULES WITH OPEN HOLOGRAMS, SHOWING SOME PROBLEMS, NUMBERS, LETTERS, SHAPES AND THINGS THAT OBVIOUSLY MUST BE SOLVED URGENTLY.... THE SPACE IS FULL OF SOME PROJECTIONS.... IF ALL THAT IS WHAT IS URGENT, WHAT IS WAITING FOR DEALING WHAT IS NOT SO URGENT.

IT COMES THROUGH THE EMPEROR'S MIND THAT FROM NOW ON HE WILL LIVE LIKE THIS.... SO RULING IS SLAVERY.... IF HE HAD BEEN WOUNDED IN WAR AS A SOLDIER HE WOULD HAVE BEEN CALM UNTIL THE WOUND HEALED, THEN HE WOULD HAVE GOT A LEAVE TO GO AND ENJOY HUNTING ON SOME PLANET.... NOW IT'S ALL OVER AND THERE WILL BE NO PEACE.... A SOLDIER CAN AT LEAST HEAL HIS WOUNDS AND REST, AND THE EMPEROR DOESN'T EVEN HAVE THAT POSSIBILITY.... AT THE TOP OF POWER AND AUTHORITY, YOU ARE NOT POWERFUL ENOUGH TO ALLOW YOURSELF A FEW MOMENTS OF REST.... BECAUSE IS IT URGENT OR THIS OR THAT AND YOU HAVE TO?

THERE IS A GREAT CHALLENGE BEFORE THIS YOUNG EMPEROR.... **ALL WHO ORDERED HIM ARE NOW SUBJECTED TO HIM.... HE IS THE ONE WHO COMMANDS AND HE IS THE MAIN**, BUT IT IS NOT EASY TO GET USED TO ALL THAT AT ONCE.... IT NEEDS TIME AND HE NEED TO BE CALM.... WITHOUT SUCH HASTY MOVES AS WITH THE OFFICER.... THINK WELL, LISTEN TO THE OPTIONS, MAKE A COOL-HEAD DECISION, BE CALM AND DIGENT, KEEP IN ACCOUNT SO THAT THE RACE IS PROUD OF THE EMPEROR'S ACTIONS AND AUTHORITY....

IN A MOMENT THE THOUGHT FLIES THROUGH HIS MIND DID HE RAEPLY NEED THIS IN HIS LIFE, SO NOW HE WON'T HAVE PEACE, REST, TIME FOR HUNTING AND ENJOYMENT....

SOMEONE WILL ALWAYS WANT SOMETHING, ASK, REQUEST FROM HE.... LIFE REMINDS HIM OF THE PROVERB THAT YOU SHOULD BE CAREFUL WHAT YOU WISH FOR.... AND HOPE HE DIDN'T GET EXACTLY WHAT HE DIDN'T WANT, BECAUSE YOU CAN'T RESIGN AS EMPEROR AND THE ONLY WAY OUT OF THAT POSITION IS DEATH, BECAUSE THE REPTILIANS DON'T HAVE THE OPTION OF ABDICATION AND IT DOESN'T WORK THAT WAY WITH THEM.... YOU ARE EITHER ALIVE AND THE EMPEROR OR YOU ARE NOT ALIVE AND YOU ARE NO LONGER AN EMPEROR.

CHAPTER - TECHNOLOGY AND ITS POWER....

ON BOARD OF THE PLEIDIANS, WHICH REPRESENTS A HOSPITAL FACILITY, THEY FIGHT FOR THE LIFE OF PATIENT, IN A SPECIAL PART OF THE SHIP UNDER THE HIGHEST SECURITY. EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENS IN THE OPERATING ROOM IS WATCHED BY THE HIGH PRIEST AND THE INTELLIGENCE GENERAL. THEY CARE IF THE PATIENT WILL SURVIVE. A LOT DEPENDS ON THAT. IT IS NOT AN ORDINARY PATIENT BUT A VERY IMPORTANT PERSON IN THE UNIVERSE.

THE DOCTOR SHOWS THEM WITH A SIGN THAT THEY HAVE SUCCEEDED. THEN HE COME TO THEM AND SAYS THAT THE OPERATION IS COMPLETED AND THE PATIENT IS ALIVE. IT WILL TAKE TIME TO RECOVER, BUT HE'S ALIVE. WHEN HE WAKES UP, HE WILL KNOW ALL THE DETAILS. A LITTLE LATER, THE SUCCESS OF THE OPERATION AND THE STABILITY OF THE PATIENT WERE CONFIRMED.

THE HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIANA TAKES THE MODULE AND CALLS SOMEONE AND SAYS "HE SURVIVED SOON YOU WILL BE ABLE TO HEAR AND SEE YOURSELF WITH HIM".

SHORTER CYCLE LATER. THE HIGH PRIEST INVITES THE FORMER EMPRESS AND POWERFUL HIGH PRIESTESS TO THE SECRET MODULE AND SAYS:

"EVERYTHING WENT OUT ACCORDING TO THE AGREEMENT. HE IS REVIVED. MOST OF HIS MEMORY WAS REMOVED. HE WAS INSTALLED WITH THE MEMORY THAT HE IS A COUSIN WHO HAS BEEN WITH YOU SINCE BIRTH, THAT HE LIKE YOU AND HAS NO RELATIONSHIP WITH THE PRINCE. WE ALSO CHANGED HIS FACE APPEARANCE AND HE IS THE SAME AS THE COUSIN YOU LOST MANY CYCLES AGO. EVERYTHING WILL BE CONFIRMED BY YOUR EMBASSY. NOW YOU FULFILL YOUR PART OF THE BARGAIN."

MOTHER = HIGH PRIESTESS OF REPTILIAN :
"I WILL OF COURSE. GIVE ME MY SERVANTS."

THE SERVANTS APPEAR AND CONFIRM THAT THEY HAVE BEEN SUPERVISING EVERYTHING CONTINUOUSLY. THAT THEY TALKED TO THE PRINCE, THAT HE IS WELL AND THAT HE IS CONVINCED THAT HE WAS INJURED IN THE ACCIDENT, THAT HE KNOWS WHO IT IS. HE HAS ACCEPTED ANOTHER IDENTITY, SPEAKS NORMALLY AND FEELS WELL. THEY TELL HER THAT EVERYTHING IS CORRECT AND ACCORDING TO THE AGREEMENT. HE IS ALIVE AND THINKS HE IS SOMEONE ELSE.... WHICH

WAS THE CUNNING PLAN OF THE PLEDIANS WHO OFFERED A DEAL TO THE DESPERATE MOTHER.

MOTHER:

“GIVE ME A PRIEST. *** WHEN THIS ONE TAKES THE CONNECTION *** THANK YOU COUSIN SOON MY PART OF THE BARGAIN WILL BE FULFILLED. MY MESSENGER WILL CALL YOU AND BRING WHAT YOU NEED. WHEN YOU HAND IT TO ME YOU WILL GET WHAT YOU ARE LOOKING FOR. I WILL ASK YOU TO ERASE THE MEMORIES OF MY SERVANTS WITH THE PLEDIAN TECHNOLOGY AND TO GIVE ME ONE SUCH DEVICE, BECAUSE I WILL NEED IT AND WE ALL KNOW IT IS OF BETTER QUALITY THAN OTHER RASE DEVICE TYPES.”

MOTHER IS HAPPY. AFTER THE HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIANA CONTACTED HER, SHE WENT TO THE MEETING. HE EXPLAINED TO HER THAT THE PLEDIANS HAVE TECHNOLOGY WITH WHICH THEY CAN HELP HER. SHE AGREED. SHE KNEW THAT SHE COULDN'T HAVE A SON IN THE STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS HE HAD AND SHE AGREED TO THE NEXT MOST FAVORABLE OPTION.... TO BE REVIVED, TO BE BRAINWASHED SO THAT HE THINKS SOMEONE ELSE IS, TO HAVE GOOD EMOTIONS TOWARDS HER AND TO RETURN TO HER ALIVE AND HEALTHY AS A RELATIVE HER LATE BROTHER'S SON WHO DIED AND CAN FIT IN ON THE MOTHER PLANET THE DEATH RECORDS CAN BE DELETED BECAUSE HE WAS MISSING AND THE BODY WAS NEVER FOUND AND HER SON CAN TAKE HIS PLACE WITHOUT ANYTHING STRANGE VISITING HER BEING IN THE FAMILY'S COURTYARD AND HOME PLANET. ALL THAT IS ONLY POSSIBLE BECAUSE SHE MANAGED TO PRAY TO HER POWERFUL FATHER.... WHO AGREED TO PAY A FORTUNE TO PLEDIANS FOR THIS SCAM BECAUSE HE COULDN'T WATCH HIS DAUGHTER'S SUFFERING.... BECAUSE NO WAY IT IS FORCED THAT ALL REPTILIANS ARE COLD AND WITHOUT EMOTIONS, SOME ARE NOT....

THEY ARE DEEE FAMILY A BLOOD LINE OF FIRST BLOOD THAT HAS EMOTIONS WHICH IS SOMETHING AS SHAME ON THE RACE AND THOSE WHO ARE GENTLE AND SENSITIVE ARE CONSIDERED BAD SPECIMENS OF THE RACE, AND THIS FAMILY ALWAYS HIDES IT.... BUT THIS IS ALSO THEIR BIGGEST ADVANTAGE BECAUSE WHEN THE SUPREME BEING CHOOSES PRIESTS OF A HIGHER RANK, IT ALWAYS LOOKS FOR SOME STRICT OF GRACE, EMOTION, EMPATHY, AND THAT IS WHY INDIVIDUALS FROM THIS FAMILY DO WELL IN THE PRIESTLY ORDER, BUT THE REASONS FOR THAT ARE ALMOST A SECRET AND THEY SIMPLY HIDE, BECAUSE THE SUPREME BEING GIVES NO EXPLANATIONS TO ANYONE AND DOES NOT ACCOUNT, AS WELL AS THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO REPRESENT HIM.... BECAUSE IT SET THE PARAMETERS AND THEY FOLLOW IN COUNTLESS CYCLES.

THE ONLY PROBLEM NOW IS THAT THIS DAUGHTER AND MOTHER LIED TO HER FATHER AND DID NOT PAY FOR THIS SOLUTION WITH TREASURES.... SHE HAD TO DO THIS BECAUSE SHE KNEW THAT HER FATHER, WHO IS A BIG MERCHANT AND A RESPECTABLE REPTILIAN, WOULD NEVER AGREE TO WHAT SHE DID.

SHE PAID BUT NOT WITH MONEY BUT WITH ONE SUITCASE IN WHICH THERE IS A COMPLETE **DUPLICATE OF THE PROJECT WHICH WAS LEAD BY GENERAL MIN** AND WHICH THE HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIANA WAS LOOKING FOR IN ORDER TO HELP HER TO SAVE HER SON, IE. HE MODIFIES HIM SO THAT HE CAN LIVE NORMALLY, TO BE WITH HER UNAWARE THAT SHE IS HIS MOTHER AND TO HAVE ALL OF IT FIT IN SO THAT HE CAN SUPPORT HIMSELF. HER FATHER AGREED TO EVERYTHING EXCEPT PAYMENT FOR THE SERVICE BY BETRAYED OF THE REPTILIAN SPECIES BY THE HIGH PRIESTESS WHO IS EXPECTED TO PROTECT THE SPECIES FROM THE SUPREME BEING AND IN EVERY WAY. SHE CONVINCED HERSELF THAT THERE WAS NO BETRAYAL IN THE MATTER.... IT EVEN WORKS FOR THE GOOD OF THE REPTILIANS AND AGAINST THE PLEDIANS WHO WON'T RESIST THE TECHNOLOGY.

THE FIRST SUPREME BEING CONDEMNED THAT TECHNOLOGY AND THE PLEDIANS CAN'T DO ANYTHING WITH IT, MAYBE IT'S NOT EVEN FUNCTIONAL, MAYBE IT WAS DELETED FROM THE MODULE, AND EVEN THEY GET THAT SUITCASE MAY CAUSE THE WRATH OF THE SUPREME BEING AND LEAVE AN IMPRESSION OF RACE DISOBEDIENCE. SECONDLY, IF SHE DID NOT FIND IT AND GIVE IT, AGAIN THE REPTILIANS WOULD BE IN DANGER AND SOMEONE WOULD BE TEMPTED TO CONTINUE THE PROJECT, AND THE SUPREME BEING HAS NEVER FORGIVEN THE SAME MISTAKE TWICE IN HISTORY.

SHE CONSIDERS THAT SHE ACTUALLY DID THE REPTILIANS A SERVICE AND GET RID OF A DANGEROUS THING AND HANDED THE PROBLEM TO THE ENEMIES OF THE REPTILIANS WHO NOW HAVE THAT TECHNOLOGY AND THEIR WORRY IS HOW THEY WILL JUSTIFY IT, BECAUSE IT IS FORBIDDEN, AND THE SUPREME BEING KNOWS EVERYTHING IT WANTS TO KNOW.... SO LET THE PLEIADINAS TO TAKE CARE OF IT.

PLUS SHE GOT WEALTH FROM HER FATHER AND WITH IT SHE CAN PROVIDE FOR HERSELF AND HER SON. NOW SHE WILL LIVE A LIFE THAT IS GOOD, PEACEFUL AND PERFECT. SHE DID LIKE BEING AN EMPRESS, BUT IT CAUSED HER SO MUCH STRESS THAT SHE WAS COMPLETELY SATISFIED WITH HER LIFE AS A HIGH PRIESTESS AND A MOTHER WHO SAVED HER SON WITHOUT ANYONE KNOWING OR ABLE TO DISCOVER.

FOR HER, THIS SITUATION IS A COMPLETE VICTORY AND AN EXCELLENT AGREEMENT WITH THE PLEDIANS WHO ARE OTHERWISE ENEMIES.... BUT THIS TIME THEY WERE GREAT ALLIES AND ACCORDING TO HER, THEY DID WORSE IN THE TRANSACTION.

NOW WE KNOW WHY SHE ASKED FOR A FEW MOMENTS BEHIND CLOSED DOORS BECAUSE THEN SHE REPLACED THE BODY OF HER DEAD SON AND DIRECTED HIM WITH THE SERVANTS TO BE DELIVERED TO THE PLEDIANS FOR REVIVAL AND ADJUSTMENT.... AND THEN SHE PUT IN HIS PLACE A PREVIOUSLY SLAUGHTERED DOUBLE THAT SHE BOUGHT FROM HIS FAMILY AND WHICH WANTED TO SACRIFICE HIMSELF AND SLAUGHTERED HIM HUMANELY WHILE HE WAS UNDER SEDATIVES AND HE DIDN'T EVEN FEEL IT. SO, NEXT TO THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD OF THE EMPEROR, IS AN ORDINARY REPTILIAN WHO WAS BURIED IN FRONT OF THE EYES OF THE ENTIRE EMPIRE, NOT A PRINCE WHO KILLED HIMSELF AND WHO WAS SENT TO REVIVE AND CHANGE CONSCIOUSNESS, MEMORIES, IDENTITY AND EVERYTHING. SHE ONLY KNOW THE FACT THAT SHE SAVED HER CHILD THAT SHE MANAGED TO DO IT

THERE COULD BE A PROBLEM IF A BROTHERS CHILD WHO WAS DISAPPEARING EVER APPEARS.... BUT SHE'S READY TO SOLVE THAT, BECAUSE BETWEEN HIM AND HER SON'S LIFE, THE CHOICE IS CLEAR FOR HER AND IF HE'S NOT DEAD SOMEWHERE, HE'S BETTER NOT TO APPEAR ANYWHERE, BECAUSE SHE IS READY AND SPIES ARE WAITING EVERYWHERE IF HER BROTHER CHILD DOES APPEAR SOMEWHERE SHE WILL REACT QUICKLY AND EFFICIENTLY AND KILL HIM.

SO SHE FIXED THE PROBLEM WHICH LEADED TO THE DEATH OF BOTH HUSBAND AND SON AND PASSED IT OVER TO PLEDIANS TO DEAL WITH IT AND THEREFORE SHE PROTECTED HER OWN SPECIES, SHE RECEIVED WEALTH FROM FATHER IN THE NAME OF PAYMENT FOR HER SON'S REVIVAL WHICH SHE WILL KEEP FOR HERSELF.... AND IN ADDITION TO ALL THAT, HER LITTLE BROTHER WHOM HE ADORES HAS BECOME THE NEW EMPEROR OF THE REPTILIANS.... ACCORDING TO HER, EVERYTHING TURNED OUT WELL IN THE END AND THANKS TO PLEDIANS, EVERYTHING WITH HER IS GOOD AND UNDER CONTROL.... THE ONLY THING IS NO ONE MUST EVER FIND OUT ABOUT WHAT SHE DID.... AND NO ONE IS INTERESTED IN FINDING OUT THAT THE EMPEROR'S SISTER BETRAYED THE REPTILIAN RACE WITH THE KNOWLEDGE AND HELP OF HER FATHER.... OR MAYBE SOMEONE IS INTERESTED IN FINDING OUT ????

HOWEVER, SHE COULDN'T DO ANY BETTER THAN THIS, AND IF A PROBLEM HAPPENS, SHE IS READY TO SOLVE IT BRUTALLY, BECAUSE SHE HAS THAT POWER. ANYONE WOULD HAVE A VERY HARD TIME TO PROVE ANY OF THIS HAS HAPPENED BECAUSE IT IS SIMPLY INCREDIBLE

AND HER SERVANTS AND GUARDS HAVE ALREADY GONE FOR TREATMENT AND THEIR ENTIRE MEMORY CYCLE OF WHAT THEY PARTICIPATED IN WAS ERASED BY PLEDIAN TECHNOLOGY THE ONLY ONES WHO KNOW ABOUT EVERYTHING IS THE HIGH PRIEST FROM WHOM SHE TRUSTS THE COUSIN AND HE PROMISED THAT HE WOULDN'T GIVE OUT THAT HE GOT WHAT HE GOT FROM HER AND THAT HE WOULD PROTECT HER.... AND HER FATHER TO WHOM WILL ALSO BE SUBJECTED TO MEMORY ERASURE THAT IS THE ENTIRE CYCLE IN WHICH EVERYTHING HAPPENED IF SOME DILEMMA APPEARS FOR HIM AND IF HE THREATS HER SECRET.... BECAUSE SHE HAS NOW A DEVICE FOR THAT GIVEN TO HER BY THE HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIANA.

SHE KNOWS VERY WELL THAT THE RISK ALWAYS EXISTS, BUT THE PLEDIANS WILL NEVER SACRIFICE HER FAMILY WHO WOULD SUFFER WHEN THEY KNOW THAT THEY CAN GET OTHER SERVICES AND INFORMATION AND THAT THERE IS A MUCH GREATER BENEFIT FROM HER, WHO IS NOW THE HIGH PRIESTESS AND THE EMPEROR'S SISTER, THAN THE BENEFIT FROM EXPOSING HER AND THEREFORE ACHIEVE WHAT?

FOR AN ANCIENT FAMILY OF FIRST BLOOD TO BE UPROOTED AND TO BE REPLACED BY SOMEONE WHO MAY HATE THE PLEDIANS EVEN MORE AND WORK AGAINST THEM ????? SHE IS CONVINCED THAT THE LEVER OF POWER AND INTEREST IS SUCH THAT SHE DID NOT MAKE A MISTAKE, AND IF SHE DID, SHE IS READY FOR ANYTHING.... BEFORE SHE FALLS, MANY WOULD FALL AND WHO WOULD START ACTING TO DESTROY HER, SUCH AS POWERFUL AND READY FOR ANYTHING, WILL FIND OUT WHAT IT IS THE FIRE OF HELL.

HEAD - THE JOY OF A MOTHER

SCENE OF HAPPINESS. MOTHER AND SON ARE SITTING ON THE BIGGEST TERRACE OF THE CASTLE ON THEIR FAMILY PLANET.... A SON WHO HAS NO IDEA THAT HE IS A SON BUT THINKS THAT AN AUNT LOVES AND SUPPORTS HIM A LOT.... EVERYTHING IS PERFECT MOTHER IS PROUD OF HERSELF AND THE WAY SHE ORGANIZED EVERYTHING, FITTED IT IN, AND GET MORE RESPECT THAN EVER FROM HER FATHER AND BROTHER WHO IS THE EMPEROR. CAN ANYTHING GET BETTER THAN THIS? THE ONLY PROBLEM IS THAT BROTHER EMPEROR HAS NO IDEA THAT THE PRINCE HAS BEEN REVIVED.... IN THAT SITUATION THE SHAME FOR THE FAMILY LEADS INEVITABLE TO THE DEATH OF ALL OF THEM, INCLUDING

THE EMPEROR WHO WOULD LOSE HONOUR IN THAT CASE REGARDLESS OF WHETHER HE KNEW ANYTHING OR NOT.... AND WE HAD SUCH A SITUATION RECENTLY.

THE ONLY PROBLEM IS THAT HER SON IS NOT COMPLETELY HER, AND THAT IS SOMETHING THAT THE PLEDIANS HAD FAIRLY WARNED HER ABOUT, BECAUSE HE WAS GIVEN SUBSTANCES TO PRESERVE ORGANIC TISSUES FOR LIFE AND HE DIDN'T EVEN KNOW BEFORE HE WAS SLAUGHTERED.... HOWEVER SOMETHING SUFFERED BECAUSE HIS BODY WAS STILL DEAD FOR A WHILE.... AND IT HAD TO BE SO.

HER COUSIN AND HIGH PRIEST PLEDIANA HAD DESIGNED EVERYTHING PERFECTLY, HE EXPLAINED EVERYTHING TO HER, BUT SHE WAS STILL HOPING FOR A BETTER RESULT. SHE WOULD AGREE TO A LOT LESS THAN THIS, BUT EVERYONE ALWAYS HOPE FOR THE OPTIMUM AND STRIVE FOR THE BEST, SO WHATEVER.

HER SON = NOW RON (THAT WAS THE BROTHER'S CHILD NAME) OFTEN ASKS SOME INCONVENIENT QUESTIONS, FOR EXAMPLE HOW EVERYTHING WAS BEING EXPLAINED TO HIM AND HE REMEMBERS THAT HE GAVE INTO VICES AND GET INTO TROUBLE AND HAD A BOAT ACCIDENT AND WAS UNCONSCIOUS FOR A LONG TIME, BUT HE DREAM OFTEN THAT HE WAS A PRINCE, SO IT IS STRANGE TO HIM, BECAUSE THOSE DREAMS SEEM COMPLETELY REAL TO HIM, AND YET HE KNOWS THEY ARE IMPOSSIBLE, AND ALL OF IT IS STRANGE AND CONFUSING TO HIM AND IT IS BURDENING ON HIS PSYCHE. THE PLEDIANS GAVE THE MOTHER SOME PREPARATIONS TO GIVE RON WHEN HE HAS SUCH DOUBTS OR CONFUSIONS. IT IS SIMPLY AN EXPECTED SIDE EFFECT AND IT IS AN ENORMOUS SCIENTIFIC ACHIEVEMENT AND WHAT WAS ACHIEVED.... FOR THE DEAD TO COME TO LIFE, TO MODIFY IT TO BELIEVE IT IS SOMEONE ELSE, TO FUNCTION AND WITH LESS DIFFICULTY BE IN FUNCTION. AND THAT IS ONE HUGE VICTORY OVER DESTINY AND NATURE, THEREFORE MINOR DISTURBANCE DOESN'T MATTER AND MUST BE ENDURED.... THE SIDE EFFECTS AND MOMENTS WHEN RON (PRINCE) HAS A HEADACHE OR WHEN HE HAS NIGHTMARE DREAMS IN WHICH HE DREAMS THAT HE IS THE PRINCE WHO IS KILLING HIMSELF. IT IS BETTER TO BE ALIVE UNDER SOME THERAPY THAN DEAD WITHOUT IT.

ONE NIGHT A MOTHER WENT OUT ON THE TERRACE AND SAW SOME SHADOWS IN HER SON'S ROOM SHE HEARD THE SOUNDS OF MATING.... SHE WAS HAPPY THAT HER SON HAS A FEMALE AND TO BECOME A GRANDMOTHER SOON.... TO WATCH GRANDCHILDREN GROW AND ENJOY IN PEACE.... SHE ALSO BROUGHT SOME VERY BEAUTIFUL YOUNG AND FERTILIZED REPTILIANS FROM GOOD HOMES AND HIGHER CASTES TO SERVE THEM AND SET THE THING UP SO THAT THIS HAPPENED.

EVERYTHING WENT ACCORDING TO PLAN.... BECAUSE IF THIS POWERFUL REPTILIAN KNOWS ANYTHING, IT'S TO PLAN EVERYTHING WELL. SHE GATHERED THESE YOUNG FEMALES AND ASKED WHICH ONE MATED WITH RON.... BUT IT'S NONE OF THEM. IT MEANS THAT SOME OF THE SERVICES ARE WHO HAS BEEN THERE BEFORE AND IT'S NOT A PROBLEM, SHE REALLY CARES, THE GRANDCHILD CAN BE ILLEGITIMATE JUST IF IT'S HIS CHILD, BUT SHE WANTED TO KNOW WHO THE FEMALE IN QUESTION WAS. IF THE PRINCE REMAINED A PRINCE IT WOULD BE JUST AN ADVENTURE AND HIS WIFE AND THE MOTHER OF THE CHILDREN HAD TO BE FROM A HIGH CASTE.... BUT NOW THE FEMALE'S ORIGIN IS NOT THAT IMPORTANT AND THE ONLY THING THAT IS IMPORTANT TO HER IS THAT SHE IS HEALTHY, YOUNG, BEAUTIFUL AND FERTILIZED AND THAT SHE GIVE HER GRANDCHILD.

FOR SOME TIME MOTHER WAS DEALING WITH SURVEILLANCE AND TRYING TO FIND OUT WHO IS IN THE QUESTION.... BUT WITHOUT SUCCESS AND THEN SHE DECIDED TO PLACE A VIDEO-PROBE ON RON'S WARDROBE AND DISCOVER WHICH REPTILIAN WOMAN VISITS HIM FROM TIME TO TIME. SHE ASKED RON PREVIOUSLY IF HE WOULD LIKE TO SHARE WITH HER THE DATING INFORMATION, BUT HE WAS SECRET AND AGREED NOT TO DATE ANYONE. AFTER THAT THE MEETINGS IN THE CASTLE WERE ABSENT AND IT WAS CLEAR THAT HE WAS NOT SEEN IN HIS CHAMBERS.

THE MOMENT OF TRUTH IS HERE.... THE PROBES WHICH ARE PLACED ON THE WARDROBE, HATS, NECKLACE, RONS BELTS ARE THERE AND THE MOTHER WILL FIND OUT. THERE WAS A LOT OF MATERIALS AND MOTHER'S FAITHFUL MAID EXAMINED IT AND TOLD MOTHER WHAT SHE SAW, AS PER AGREEMENT.

THE HIGH PRIESTESS WAS IN SHOCK.... SHE COULDN'T BELIEVE WHAT THE MAID WAS TELLING HER THAT SHE SAW ON THE VIDEOS.

SHE ASKED THAT THE MAID BRING HER THE RECORDS SO THAT THE MOTHER PERSONALLY SEES WHAT THE MAID CLAIMS IN ADDITION TO THE PARTS WHICH ARE BLURRED AT THE GENITALIA AND THE MOTHER DIDN'T JUST WANT THAT FEMALE'S NAME.... HOWEVER, SHE WANTED TO SEE THAT REPTILIAN IN QUESTION, AND WHEN SHE WANTS SOMETHING, THAT'S HOW IT HAPPENS.

FINALLY YOUR OWN EYES DON'T LIE.... ON THE VIDEO, RON IS NAKED IN A ROOM UNKNOWN TO HER, HIS CLOTHES ARE ON THE CHAIR AND THE SPACE IS FILMED FROM HER PROBE... THAT ROOM IS FAR FROM THE LUXURY AND LEVEL TO WHICH HER FAMILY IS USED AND OBVIOUSLY RON IS WAITING FOR HIS FEMALE TO APPEAR... .

AN OLD WOMAN APPEARS AT THE DOOR, PROBABLY TO BRING SOMETHING TO THAT ACCOMMODATION WHERE RON IS.... BUT SHE

STARTS UNDESSING AND HER AND RON START COATING REGARDLESS OF THE BLURRED (DARKENED PART) DISGUSTING SCENE OF A SHRINKED AND UGLY GRANDMOTHER AND A YOUNG HANDSOME MAN.... HERESY IN THE REPTILIAN WORLD THE MOTHER INTERRUPTS WATCHING THE SCENE AND REGRETS THAT INSTEAD OF SIMPLE INFORMATION SHE WANTED TO SEE FOR HERSELF WHO IS IN THE QUESTION AND CALLS THE MAID AND ASKS HER WHO IS THIS GRANDMOTHER? THE MAID ANSWERS THAT SHE IS SOME WOMAN FROM THE VILLAGE, OF LOW ORIGIN AND THE LOWEST CASTE AND THAT SHE IS VERY OLD, THAT SHE IS EVEN 20 CYCLES OLDER THAN HER SON'S GRANDFATHER BUT THAT HE OBVIOUSLY LOVES SUCH.... THAT SHE HEARD OF SOME OTHERS.... AND THAT MAYBE THERE IS SOMETHING ELSE IN THE VIDEOS BECAUSE SHE DIDN'T CHECK EVERYTHING.... AS SOON AS SHE SAW IT, SHE CALLED IT IMMEDIATELY.... THE HORROR!!!!

THE MOTHER IS HORRIFIED HER BEAUTIFUL AND YOUNG SON WITH SOME SHRINKED GRANDMOTHER.... AFTER ALL SHE HAS DONE SUCH HERESY TO HAPPEND BECAUSE IT IS A TERRIBLE THING IN REPTILIANS FOR A YOUNG MALE TO MATE WITH AN OLD FEMALE.... IT GOES REVERSE WITH THEM.... OLDER MALES WILL BE WITH YOUNGER FEMALES AND NO WAY VERSA AND THAT IS DISGUSTING AND A SUBJECT OF GREAT CONDEMNATION IN THE REPTILIAN RACE. IT'S JUST NOT THEIR WAY. THAT IS UNACCEPTABLE !!!! BETRAYAL OF THE BASIC RULES OF THE RACE !!!!

A MOTHER DECIDES TO LET HER SON = RON A LESSON AND TO INFLUENCE HIM TO CHANGE BEHAVIOR, BECAUSE SHE WILL NOT ALLOW THAT AFTER EVERYTHING SHE HAS BEEN THROUGH FOR HIM AND ALL THE SACRIFICES SHE HAS MADE. SHE ORDERS THAT THE MESSAGE BE DELIVERED TO HIM TO COME TO HER IMMEDIATELY THE SAME TIME WHEN THE MESSAGE IS RECEIVED.

RON ENTERS MOTHER'S CHAMBERS FOR HIM HIS DEAR AUNTS AND BOWS AS A SIGN OF RESPECT:

"YOU WERE LOOKING FOR ME MY DEAR AUNT?".

MOTHER:

DON'T DEAR ME. SHAMEFUL ONE. I SAW THE VIDEO OF YOU MATING WITH A DISGUSTING LOWEST CASTE VILLAGE GRANDMOTHER. I HAVE NEVER SEEN ANYTHING MORE DISGUSTING, AND BELIEVE ME I'VE SEEN AND DONE ALL ABOMINATIONS IN MY LIFE!!!! SHAME ON THE RACE AND STATUS OF OUR FAMILY AND ONE YOUNG REPTILIAN OF HIGH BREED. I WANT YOU TO STOP THIS IMMEDIATELY AND BEHAVE IN ACCORDANCE WITH YOUR STATUS AND **RANK OF THE DEEE FAMILY TO WHICH YOU BELONG** AND NOT EMBARRASS THE RACE WITH SUCH SHRINKED

GRANDMOTHERS AND GET SOME DISEASE TRANSMITTED BY OLD FEMALES. DID YOU UNDERSTAND ME?

RON:

I UNDERSTOOD EVERYTHING AND IT'S TIME TO CLEAN THINGS UP. YOU WATCHED MY MATING VIDEO AND YOU DIDN'T LIKE IT. GRANDMOTHER IS BOTHERING YOU AND I KNOW WHAT YOU WOULD LIKE.

MOTHER:

SO WHEN YOU KNOW WHAT I WANT THEN YOU DON'T BEHAVE LIKE THAT, DO YOU WANT STORIES TO START CIRCULATING HOW MY COUSIN IS NOT NORMAL AND HOW HE GOES AROUND AND MATE WITH SHRINKED GRANNIES ON DEATH BAD AND SHAME ON THIS FAMILY'S PLANET AND HOME?

RON:

I KNOW VERY WELL WHAT YOU NEED AND WHAT REALLY BOTHERS YOU. WAS I GOOD AND DO YOU LIKE ME IN THE MATING VIDEO?

THE MOTHER IS IN SHOCK.... THE LAST THING SHE EXPECTED WAS THIS DEVELOPMENT OF THE CONVERSATION:

"WHAT ABOUT? ARE YOU NORMAL? WHAT KIND OF VOMIT ARE YOU TALKING?"

RON:

NOT. I AM NOT NORMAL. YOU'VE BEEN DRIVING ME CRAZY FOR LONGER WITH YOUR ATTENTION, THE LONGING IN YOUR EYES AS YOU LOOK AT ME, IT'S CLEAR TO ME THAT YOU WANT ME AND NOW YOU'RE GOING TO GET ME. YOU TOUGH YOURSELF AND ME ENOUGH! YOU THINK EVERYONE CAN'T SEE HOW IN LOVE YOU ARE WITH ME. ONLY FOOLS COULDN'T IT IS OBVIOUS.

RON QUICKLY APPROACHES THE HIGH PRIESTESS - THE MOTHER WHO IS SHOCKED AND CLOSES HER MOUTH WITH HIS HAND, HE IS TOO POWERFUL, SHE CANNOT RESIST HIM, HE KNOCKS HER TO THE FLOOR, PRESSURES HER WITH THE MASS OF HIS BODY, WHILE WITH THE OTHER HAND HE REMOVES HER WARDROBE AND HIS WARDROBE AND ENTERS IN HER MATE HER LIKE AN ANIMAL. SHE MUMBLES AND WHINES, RESISTS, BUT IT'S TOO STRONG.... A REAL YOUNG REPTILIAN WHO TAKES WHAT HE WANTS.... AS IT OFTEN HAPPENS IN THEIR RACE, BUT HE WAS COMPLETELY UNAWARE THAT HE JUST RAPED HIS MOTHER AND THAT HE IS IN THE MISTAKE BELIEF THAT SHE WAS IN TO HIM. FOR LONG TIME THE LOVED AUNT DRIVEN HIM CRAZY, SENDING SIGNALS, LUCKING AND HARASSING EROTICLY AND FINALLY HE MUST TO FORCED HER TO SHOW HER THAT HE WAS A REAL MALE AND TO TAKE HER JUST LIKE A HELPLESS FEMALE AND LIKE REAL REPTILIAN MAN

BECAUSE IT IS CLEAR TO HIM IN HIS CONSCIOUSNESS THAT SHE WANTS THAT, BECAUSE WHY SHE WOULD OTHERWISE WANT HIS MATING VIDEOS AND WAS SO ATTRACTIVELY INTERESTED IN HIM, ASKED THAT HE LIVE THERE NEXT TO HER INSTEAD OF HIS PROPERTY AND EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED.... SO IT'S CLEAR THAT SHE ACTUALLY WANTS IT, BUT WON'T ADMIT IT TO HERSELF. THAT'S HOW IT IS IN HIS DISORDERED MIND AND HE DECIDED TO END THE CHARADE AND IT WILL BE NICE FOR BOTH HER AND HIM, BECAUSE WHY NOT? WHO CAN DO WHAT TO THEM? THEY ARE THE HIGHEST CASTE ELITE FAMILY AND EVERYONE CAN JUST GET OUT OF THEIR WAY !!!!

RON (WHEN HE FINISHED HIS MATING ACT) SAYS WITH A SMILE AT THE END :

"I HOPE THAT EVERY NEXT TIME IT WILL BE THIS FIERCE AND THAT YOU WILL RESIST AS WELL. I WILL BE IN MY CHAMBER AND COME WHEN YOU WANT ME IN YOURSELF AGAIN OR I WILL COME WHEN I WANT YOU. THAT WILL BE OUR SECRET, BECAUSE YOU KNOW IT'S NOT VERY NORMAL FOR US TO MATE LIKE THIS. WHAT WILL THE VILLAGE SAY IF IT FINDS OUT?"

RON DRESSES AND LEAVES, AND THE RAPED AND HUMILIATED REPTILIAN WOMAN THE MOST IMPORTANT FEMALE OF THE ENTIRE RACE SHE REMAINS ON THE FLOOR STILL SHOCKED BY WHAT HAPPENED, HOW COULD IT HAPPEND, BECAUSE THE LAST THING SHE EXPECTED WAS WHAT SHE EXPERIENCED.... SHE WHO PLANNS EVERYTHING TO PERFECTION COULDN'T HAVE SUSPECTED THIS.... WHAT NOW ?????

IT'S MORNING. RON WAKES UP IN HIS BED AND SEES THE HIGH PRIESTESS BESIDE HIM IN AN ARMCHAIR AND HER PET NEXT TO HER. SHE IS DRESSED LUXURIOUSLY, SEEMS CALM, AS IF NOTHING HAPPENED. SITTING IN AN ARMCHAIR AND STROKING HER PET HEAD. NAME OF ANIMAL IS **CE** (IT IS A SPECIES OF PET OF REPTILIAN WHICH IS DESCRIPTIVELY A BEAST LIKE A COMBINATION OF A CROCODILE, A BLOOD THIRD LARGE DOG WITH STRONG LEGS AND CLAWS, AND A HYEN, WITH FEARFUL TEETH PROGRESSING FROM THE JAW AND THE SIZE OF A CALF).

RON:
I DIDN'T EXPECT YOU SO SOON. IT MEANS YOU LIKED IT.

MOTHER:
ATTACK AND KILL.

*** SHE DOESN'T ADDRESS TO RON, BUT COMMANDS THE BEAST CE!!!!

THE SHOCK ON THE FACE OF RON WHO WILL DIE BECAUSE HE PETTED THE BEAST "CE" TOO AND HE WALKED IT IN THE PARKS AND HAD A CLOSE RELATIONSHIP.... BUT THE BEAST CE HAS ONLY ONE MASTER AND HER VOICE IS HEARD.... THE BEAST FROM THE STATE WE PEOPLE KNOW AS PETTING A TREATED PET INSTANTLY TRANSFORMS INTO A STATE OF TOTAL RAGE AND ATTACKS RON

CE JUMPS ONTO RON, SNAPS HIS CHEST WITH HIS CLAWS AND BITE HIS JAWS AND CRUSHES RONS HEAD. ALL THAT IN A FEW SECONDS.... THE POOR RON COULDN'T EVEN LET OUT A MOAN, BECAUSE THE BEAST IS AN EFFICIENT KILLING MACHINE.

THERE IS BLOOD EVERYWHERE IN THE ROOM EVEN ON THE MOTHER'S WHO CALMLY AND WITHOUT ANY MANIFESTATIONS OF STRESS WIPES THE BLOOD FROM HER FACE WITH HER HANDKERCHIEF AND TALKS TO THE BEAST IN A WHISPER:
"ENOUGH. GO TO THE PLACE."

THE BEAST IS VERY OBEDIENT AND IMMEDIATELY STOPS AND LEAVES.... IT IS OBVIOUS FOR CE THE ORDER OF THE MOTHER AND THE HIGH PRIESTESS IS THE LAW.... HER GUARDS ENTER THE CHAMBER.... THE SEVEN CHOSEN AND LOYAL.... OBVIOUSLY EVERYTHING WAS ARRANGEMENT IN ADVANCE AND FOLLOWING HER ORDERS.... AS IS THE BEAST.

MOTHER ORDERS:

CUT OFF THE HEAD AND THROW IT INTO THE WATER TO BEAST AT THE LAKE NEAR WATER-HOUSE. CUT OFF THE HANDS AND THROW INTO THE EAST RIVER FROM THE STONE BRIDGE. CUT OFF THE LEGS AND THROW IT IN THE WEST RIVER NEAR THE OLD TREE. LEAVE THE CORPSE TO THE BEASTS OF THE FOREST IN THE NORTHERN FOREST RIGHT NEAR THE WHITE ROCK. I WANT TO BE ABLE TO REMEMBER IT WHEN I RIDE AND KNOW HOW AND WHERE WHICH PART ENDED. TAKE A DNA SAMPLE AND SAVE IT. GO DO IT!

GUARDS - COMMANDER:
I UNDERSTAND. IT WILL BE DONE.

MOTHER:
IS EVERYTHING DONE WITH THE OLD WOMEN AND THE OTHERS WHO KNEW?

GUARDS - COMMANDER:
IT IS. EXACTLY AS YOU ORDERED.

MOTHER:
OKAY. WHEN YOU'VE DONE EVERYTHING, GET READY WE GO BACK TO THE EMPEROR'S COURT. MY BROTHER AND MY RACE WILL NEED ME.

GUARDS - COMMANDER:
I UNDERSTAND AND EXECUTE.

THE GUARDS CARRY THE BODY. MOTHER GOES OUT TO THE TERRACE OF THE CASTLE. SITTING IN A CHAIR AND LOOKING AT THE BEAUTIFUL LANDSCAPE. NOTHING CAN BE SEEN ON HER FACE, AND IN HER EYES YOU CAN SEE SOMETHING TERRIBLE, DANGEROUS AND DETERMINED. ONLY TIME WILL SHOW WHAT IT IS AND WHO ELSE THIS POWERFUL WOMAN HAS JUDGED IN HER MIND WITHOUT BEING AWARE OF IT.

HER THOUGHTS ARE HOW EVERYTHING IS RELATIVE AND PARADOXICAL IN THIS UNIVERSE.... IN ONE MOMENT YOU STOP THE EXTINCTION OF THE RACE, BECAUSE OF YOUR CHILD, AND IN ANOTHER, YOU EXPERIENCE THE GREATEST POSSIBLE BETRAYAL AND HUMILIATION FROM THAT CHILD, ALL BECAUSE YOU PLAY WITH NATURE AND PLAY THE ALMIGHTY, AND THE ALMIGHTY IS ONLY ONE AND ALL THE OTHERS ARE COPIES.

SHE FINDS IT OUT THE HARD WAY, AND AGAIN THE SINS OF THESE SUFFERED MOTHERS ARE GROWING OVERNIGHT AND SHE IS GETTING CLOSER TO SUCH SIN THAT THEY WILL LOOK BACK ON HER FROM THE ULTIMATE BEING.... THIS TIME NOT TO HELP HER, BUT TO DESTROY HER, BECAUSE SHE DESERVED IT AND IS NOW FULLY AWARE OF IT.

THE BIGGEST PARADOX OF ALL IS THAT SHE CAUSED EVERYTHING HERSELF, SHE GAVE EVERYTHING STRENGTH AND DIRECTION HERSELF AND EVERYTHING AWAITING SHE DESERVED.... SHE PLAYED WITH NATURE BELIEVING THAT SHE WAS CONTROLLING HER AND NATURE SHOWED HER THAT SHE WOULD STILL QUESTION AND THAT INDIVIDUALS ARE JUST A GRAIN OF SAND ON THE SEA SHORE OF ALMIGHTY NATURE AN OCEAN THAT CAN BE MANAGED BY THE ONE AND ONLY SUPREME BEING

EVERYONE ELSE CAN ONLY FOOL THEMSELVES INTO QUESTIONING AND BEING AFFECTED. THE ONLY THING SHE CAN NOW AND WANTS IS TO HELP HER FAMILY AND RACE AS LONG AS POSSIBLE, BECAUSE SHE WHO HAS EVERYTHING HAS NOTHING AND HER PURPOSE WILL BE WHAT SHE ACCEPTED AS THE HIGH PRIESTESS. THAT IS TO BENEFIT HER RACE AND FIX WHAT CAN BE FIXED THEREFORE SHE WILL EITHER REPENT HERS SINS OR CHOKE IN THEM.... WHAT ELSE IS LEFT FOR HER ????

WHAT REPTILIAN CAN EVEN THINK THAT THIS MOST POWERFUL FEMALE REALLY HAS NOTHING AND IS THE MOST UNHAPPIEST WOMAN IN THE ENTIRE RACE.

CHAPTER – SCIENCE AND PREVENTION VS DANGER BY RACE

A FEW CYCLES EARLIER, A VERY IMPORTANT DECISION HAPPENED REGARDING THE PROCUREMENT OF THE GENERAL MIN PROJECT.... FOR THE ANGER CAUSED BY GENERAL MIN'S PROJECT AND THE FACTS THAT ACTUALLY THIS IS WHY THE SUPREME BEING APPEARED.... IT IS CLEAR THAT THIS EVIL UNDERTAKING SHOULD BE AWAY BECAUSE THE WRATH OF THE SUPREME BEING COULD BE FATAL....

BUT IN EVERY RACE A QUESTION ARISES WITH THOSE WHO LEAD IT.... WHAT IF WE STAY AWAY FROM THAT TECHNOLOGY AND OTHERS STILL DEVELOP IT AND THE SUPREME BEING DECIDES NOT TO INTERFERE.... BECAUSE WE MUST NOT FORGET THE FACT THAT IN MILLIONS OF CYCLES IT REMAINED SILENT, IT DID NOT APPEAR, AND THE RACES COMMITTED SIMILAR SINS AND PERHAPS THEY SHED MORE BLOOD AND NO ONE INTERFERED....

THAT SPOT OF DOUBT IN HOW MUCH THE SUPREME BEING WILL FOLLOW EVERYTHING AND BE INTERESTED HAS GIVEN THE ATTITUDE OF MANY ATTITUDES THAT THIS TECHNOLOGY, WHICH IS OBVIOUSLY SUPERIOR, SHOULD BE MONITORED, BE UP TO DATE WITH IT, DO NOT USE IT IN ANY WAY BECAUSE THE ATTITUDE OF THE SUPREME BEING IS CLEAR THAT THERE IS EXTREME IT CAME INTO ITS SPHERES, BECAUSE ONLY IT HAS THE RIGHT AND POWER TO CONTROL OTHER ORDERS AND THOUGHTS....

BUT THIS WEAPON SHOULD BE KNOWN, BECAUSE HOW CAN YOU DEFEND AGAINST IT TOMORROW IF YOU DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT IT? THEREFORE, SOME THOUGHTED THAT IT WOULD BE GOOD TO KNOW THIS TECHNOLOGY AND HAVE A WAY TO DEFEAT IT HOW IF IT IS USED FOR AN ATTACK, IT CAN BE PREVENTED, ELIMINATED.... THERE IS NO WAY THAT YOU DEVELOPS TO USE HER, BUT ONLY TO KNOW HER AND KNOW HOW TO DEFEND FROM HER.... FOR DEFENSIVE PURPOSES ONLY, NOT TO BE USED, BUT TO KNOW TO PREVENT ITS USE. HMMM ????

HOWEVER, THE MAJORITY IS UNDER THE FRESH IMPRESSION OF THE OMNIPOWER POSSESSED BY THE SUPREME BEING, THAT THERE IS NO NEED TO INTERFERE WITH THIS TECHNOLOGY, BECAUSE THE FACT IS THAT THE SUPREME BEING KNOWS EVERYTHING IT WANTS TO KNOW, AND IT CAN BE UNDER CONTROL. BUT WHAT IF SOME INDIVIDUAL GOES FURTHER AND TAKES SOME STEP THAT LEADS TO THE USE OF TECHNOLOGY, AND THE OTHERS HAVE NO IDEA ABOUT IT, AND A SITUATION MAY HAPPEN THAT THE ENTIRE RACE SHOULD BE DESTROYED BECAUSE OF SOMEONE SUCH THAT WOULD GET CARRIED AND ATTRACT THE WRATH OF THE ALMIGHTY BEING....

WHEN YOU FEEL SO MUCH POWER THAT WEAPON HAS, YOU CAN EASILY GET CARRIED OUT AND EXCESSIVELY.

THE INTELLIGENCE GENERAL WAS INVITED TO VISIT THE HIGH PRIEST.... HE CAME AND WAS WELCOME AT THE DOOR BY THE HOST.... HIS ENCOURAGEMENT ENTERS AND REMAINS IN THE CORRIDOR.... TWO OF THEM GO TO THE RECEPTION HALL WITHOUT A VOICE.... THEY DIDN'T SPEAK A WORD.... IT IS OBVIOUS THAT THE GENERAL OF INTELLIGENCE KNOWS WHERE HE WILL GO NOW AND IT'S NOT FOR THE FIRST TIME.... THE HOST ACTIVATES THE MECHANISM AND THE FIREPLACE MOVES AND THE TWO OF THEM ENTER THE SECRET ROOM TOGETHER....

THAT ROOM IS FURNISHED WITH COMFORTABLE FURNITURE, ESPECIALLY ARMCHAIRS WHICH OBVIOUSLY SERVE FOR DEEP THOUGHTS AND MEDITATION, BECAUSE THEY ARE EXCEPTIONAL.... WHEN THEY SETTLED, THE HOST'S HIGH PRIEST SAID: "ACTIVATE THE PROTECTION" AND THE ROOM MAKES SOME SOUND LIKE A GENTLE RELAXING WAVE AND RADIATES A BEAUTIFUL TURQUOISE LIGHT.... IT IS THE LATEST TECHNOLOGY THAT ENSURES DISCRETION IN COMMUNICATION AND THAT NO ONE CAN KNOW WHAT THESE TWO HIGH REPRESENTATIVES OF THE RACE ARE CONVERSING TO....

THE TOPIC OF THEIR CONVERSATION IS HOW TO GET THE TECHNOLOGY OF THE GENERAL MINE.... IN WHICH THEY ALREADY AGREED THAT THE HIGH PRIEST WILL SEND A VOICE TO THE SUPREME BEING THAT IT IS INTENDED SOLELY FOR THE PURPOSES OF STUDYING, MONITORING THE TECHNOLOGY AND PREPARING THE DEFENSE IF SOMEONE EVER ABUSES THE TECHNOLOGY AGAIN, AND ONLY AND ONLY FOR THE PURPOSES OF PROTECTING THE RACE FROM THAT TECHNOLOGY.... NOT IN ANY WAY FOR ANY USE OF IT.

THESE TWO HIGH REPRESENTATIVES OF THE RACE DID THIS BECAUSE THEIR ATTITUDE WAS DIFFERENT FROM THE OTHER MEMBERS OF THE GRAND COUNCIL OF THE PLEADIANS WHEN IT WAS DISCUSSED, TWO OF THEM WERE IN FAVOR OF PROCUREMENT OF TECHNOLOGY TO CONTROL IT, AND THE OTHERS WERE AGAINST IT. ONLY FOR HER ISOLATION OR DESTRUCTION, BECAUSE THE RISK IS TOO GREAT, THE WRATH OF THE ALMIGHTY BEING WAS KNOWN AND THEY JUST COULDN'T BE CONVINCED TO CHANGE THE APPROACH.

THEN THE HIGH PRIEST REQUESTED TO WAIT FOR ALL THE INFORMATION THAT INTELLIGENCE COULD OBTAIN AND THEN MAKE A DECISION.... IT WAS A MANEUVER THAT WILL PROVIDE AN OPPORTUNITY TO STRENGTHEN THE STRENGTH OF THE TWO MOST IMPORTANT REPRESENTATIVES OF THE FAMILIES.... WHO ARE STILL IN THE MINORITY

IN THE GREAT COUNCIL.... NO MATTER WHAT THEIR FAMILIES ARE THE BIGGEST, STRONGEST AND MOST INFLUENTIAL.

THIS IS THAT SITUATION WHEN YOU KNOW YOUR APPROACH IS SMARTER AND MORE USEFUL FOR EVERYONE.... BUT IT IS SOMEHOW TO CONVINCE THOSE WHO THINK DIFFERENTLY TO SUPPORT IT.... BECAUSE YOU ARE SMARTER AND YOU UNDERSTAND THINGS BETTER, BUT YOU CAN'T DO WITHOUT THEM THE MAJORITIES ARE BIGGER AND THAT'S HOW THE SMARTER THROUGHOUT HISTORY HAVE STRUGGLED WITH THE OTHERS AND THAT HARDS THE PROGRESS OF ENTIRE CIVILIZATIONS AND RACES.... AND THAT'S WHY THERE ARE "WHITE LIES" USEFUL AND NOBLE DECEPTIONS THAT HELP THESE SMARTER AND INTELLIGENT BETTER UNDERSTAND THOSE WHO DON'T HAVE ALL THE INFORMATION OR CAN'T HAVE IT BECAUSE IT'S NOT FOR THEM, AND STILL IT IS NECESSARY FOR THEM TO VOTE FOR SOMETHING OR SUPPORT IT FOR EVERYONE TO BE BETTER....

ONCE THE EMPIRE GOVERNMENT SYSTEM WAS AT PLEIADIANS TOO THE EMPEROR SEEMS MUCH BETTER AND SIMPLER, BECAUSE THIS IS HOW THE INTELLIGENT WORK TO IMPLEMENT SOMETHING, AND IF THEY WERE EMPERORS THEN IT WOULD BE EASY.... ALTHOUGH THE EMPEROR CANNOT EXIST IN THE VIEW OF TWO MEN, BECAUSE HE, LIKE THE TRUTH, IS ONLY ONE AND THAT WOULD ALREADY BE A PROBLEM.... WHICH OF THESE TWO WOULD BE THE ONE AND WHY WOULD THE OTHER ONE LEAVE IT TO HIM.... IT IS AN OLD PROBLEM WITH THE PLEDIANS AND ONCE AGAIN AND ANCIENT TIMES THEY HAD A MONARCH SO POWERFUL FAMILIES REBELED AND ERADICATED MONARCHISM.... BUT THERE WILL BE TIMES WHEN THEY REGRET BECAUSE OFTEN THE WAY OF GOVERNMENT THEY HAVE THE GRAND COUNCIL (GOVERNMENT) REPRESENTS A BURDEN AND OBSTRUCTION TO SMART DECISIONS AND PROGRESS FOR THE ENTIRE RACE.

THE HIGH PRIEST OF THE PLEDIAN RACE WASN'T COMPLETELY HONEST WITH HIS ALLY AND FRIEND GENERAL OF INTELLIGENCE.... HE DIDN'T TELL HIM THAT HE WAS ABLE TO OBTAIN THE TECHNOLOGY FROM THE EMPEROR'S WIFE PERSONALLY AND PRESENTED THAT HE HAD GOT IT FROM A REPTILIAN SERVANT WHO SERVED UNDER GENERAL MIN AND FOR THE SAME, HE OFFERED A VERY HIGH PRICE, WHICH THE PRIEST ACCEPTED TO PAY.... THIS WAS A NECESSARY LIE BECAUSE THE HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIANA HAS A DUTY TO PROTECT HIS RELATIVE FROM THE CLAN OF PRIESTS (BY STATUS AND OFFICE OF THE ORDER OF PRIESTS) AND HE CANNOT SAY THOSE DETAILS, ESPECIALLY AS THEY ARE IRRELEVANT.... THE ESSENTIAL IS TO GET THE TECHNOLOGY, NOT WHERE IT WAS OBTAINED FROM AND WHAT FOR THE EXTRA DATA.

THE MATTER WAS VERY SENSITIVE AND THAT'S WHY HE HAD TO TURN ATTENTION TO RELATIVES.... SO HENCE THE LONG OVERCOME BOX WITH

SPECIAL CARVINGS, THE WAX SEAL AND ALL THAT HE UNDERTAKEN TO GIVE HER A CLEAR MESSAGE TO GUARANTEE HER SAFETY, DISCRETION AND THAT EVERYTHING WILL REMAIN BETWEEN THEM. IF ANYONE ELSE HAD MADE CONTACT SHE WOULD HAVE IGNORED HIM AND IT WOULD BE TOO RISKY FOR HER. THIS IS HOW SHE RECOGNIZED HER RANK AND WHO SENT HER A PAPER WITH A MESSAGE FROM THE PRIEST KNEW THAT IT WAS NOT TOO BIG A RISK FOR HER AND THAT SHE COULD TRUST HER RELATIVE (BY STATUS AND THE ANCIENT PRIESTLY CODE).

HOWEVER, IN ORDER TO STRENGTHEN THEIR ALLIANCE AND MUTUAL TRUST, AS WELL AS TO HAVE THE LEVERAGE OF POWER AGAINST EACH OTHER, THEY AGREED TO MAKE A JOINT MODUL WHICH CLEARLY SHOWS THEIR AGREEMENT AND TRADE, AND THEY BOTH STATED THEIR MOTIONS TO SOLVE THE TECHNOLOGY THAT HAS BRINGED EVIL AND DESTRUCTION TO HER RACE AND TO SAVE HER SON, WHICH NO ONE KNOWS ABOUT AND HER FAMILY IS COMPLETELY UNEDUCATED, AND HE TO STUDY THAT TECHNOLOGY CONSCIENTIOUSLY AND CAREFULLY FOR THE PLEDIANS AND BE READY IF SOMEONE MISUSES IT AND TRY TO USE IT AGAINST THE PLEDIANS, BECAUSE YOU CAN'T FIND A MEDICINE UNTIL YOU SEE HOW THE POISON WORKS AND ALL THAT WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE AND PERMISSION OF THE GREAT COUNCIL OF THE PLADIANS....

ONE COPY OF THIS MODULE FOR BOTH HER AND HIM, CONTAINING TIMELY RECORDED ORIGINALS, IT IS SAVED FOR EACH OF THEM AND STORED IN THEIR CRYPTO-GENE SAFES THEY ARE SAFES USED WITH A COMBINATION OF A CODE AND A DROP OF LIVE BLOOD (BECAUSE THE SYSTEM RECOGNIZES IF THE BLOOD HAS BEEN TAKEN EARLIER OR STORED SOMEWHERE, ETC.). THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THOSE SAFES IS THAT THEY CAN BE OPENED BY CLOSE RELATIVES WHO CAN PUT THEIR BLOOD (IF THE OWNER OF THE SAFE HAS SET THE SAFE SO) AND THEY MUST ALSO HAVE A CODE.... BECAUSE THE SAFE IS OPENED DUALY AND EXCLUSIVELY BY COMBINATION OF CODE AND GENE SIGNATURE FROM BLOOD.... SO THAT RELATIVES DO NOT HAVE ACCESS IF THEY ARE NOT SET UP BY THE OWNER OF THE SAFE TO HAVE IT AND IF THEY DO NOT HAVE A CODE.

ANOTHER SETTING OF THESE CRYPTO-GEN SAFES IS THAT IF A FORCED OPENING IS ATTEMPTED THEY CAN DO SEVERAL THINGS DESTROY THE CONTENTS OR EXPLODE LIKE A BOMB AND DESTROY BOTH THE CONTENTS AND THE ONE WHO FORCES THEM AND THERE ARE SOME OTHER OPTIONS. THIS IS WHY THESE SAFES ARE NOT LIKED EVEN BY SPACE THIEVES, BECAUSE THEY RARELY CONTAIN ANY TREASURES AND USUALLY CONTAIN ONLY SOME MODULES AND SECRETS THAT ARE DANGEROUS TO THE ONE WHO HAS THEM.... SO IT HAPPENED THAT THIEVES ROBBED EVERYTHING ON THE PROPERTY AND LEFT THE

CRYPTO-GENE SAFE.... BECAUSE THEY WON'T MESS WITH COMPLICATED SECRETS THAT USUALLY COST HEADS IF NOT WHEN OPENING THE SAFE, THEN LATER BECAUSE OF THE TROUBLE THAT ARISES.... BECAUSE THESE SAFES ARE NOT USED BY ORDINARY MEMBERS OF ANY KIND, BUT BY THOSE WHO ARE POWERFUL AND DANGEROUS.

WHY THESE TWO BEINGS, WHO OTHERWISE TRUST EACH OTHER, DID SOMETHING LIKE THIS EXACTLY TO STRENGTHEN THAT FAITH AND ALLIANCE, BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT ACTUALLY TRAITORS TO THEIR RACES BUT THEY CARE MORE THAN OTHERS ABOUT THEIR RACES AND THEY WILL COOPERATE WITH ANYBODY AND THAT THE ORDINARY PEOPLE CONSIDER BETRAYAL THAT THE TWO OF THEM EVEN MEET SOMEWHERE ALONE AND TALKING.... AND MORE WHAT THEY DID.... IT IS AS IRRELEVANT TO THEM AS IT IS TO POLITICIANS WITH PEOPLE WHAT SOMEONE THINKS OF THEM.... BECAUSE AUTHORITY AND POSITION ARE IMPORTANT, AND WHAT SOME CITIZEN THINKS IS A SECONDARY MATTER AND ONLY RELEVANT IF IT HARM THE AUTHORITY'S POSITION. THAT'S WHY THEY BOTH, JUST IN CASE, STATED THEIR MOTIVES FOR WHAT THEY DID, SO THAT, IF AN UNCOMFORTABLE SITUATION HAPPENED, THEY WOULD HAVE A JUSTIFICATION OFFERED TO THEIR RACE WHY THEY DID THE SUCH WAY AND THAT THEY WERE ACTUALLY WORKING IN ITS INTEREST. OF COURSE IT IS MUCH BETTER WITH AN IGNORANT PEOPLE THAT THEY NEVER LEARN ANYTHING.... BUT JUST IN CASE IF THEY DO FIND OUT IT IS BETTER TO HAVE SOME EXPLANATION THAN NO ONE.

BOTH PRIESTESS AND PRIEST WILL STICK TO THEIR WORD AND AGREEMENT AND KEEP THE COMMON SECRET WITH THEIR LIFE.... AND WHAT A GOOD TEAM THEY ARE, WAS SHOWN BY WHAT THEY MANAGED TO PERFORM TOGETHER....

IT WAS NOT EASY TO GET TO THE GENERAL MIN PROJECT AND IT WAS A BIG COMMON UNDERTAKING.... THE REPTILIANS DETAILEDLY SEARCHED ALL PREMISES TO WHICH GENERAL MIN HAD ACCESS, BOTH PRIVATE AND MILITARY.... BUT THE HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIANA HAD THE IDEA TO GO INTO THE PRIVATE AREA OF GENERAL MIN WHICH IS GUARDED BY BOTH ALARMS AND AN ARMY OF REPTILIANS INSERT IN THE PLEDIAN PROBE WHICH IS MORE MODERN TECHNOLOGY THAN THE REPTILIANS HAVE. WHEN HIM AND THE REPTILIAN PRIESTESS MET, SHE WAS GIVEN A SPECIAL TASK TO INSERT THAT PROBE SOMEHOW INTO GENERAL MIN'S HOUS

THIS WAS IMPORTANT BECAUSE THE ASSESSMENTS OF THE PLEADIAN EXPERTS REGARDING GENERAL MIN'S CHARACTER WERE THAT MIN WOULD KEEP A COPY OF THIS PROJECT SOMEWHERE CLOSE TO HIM IN THE AREA WHERE HE LIVES, ETC.

THE EMPRESS APPEARED IN FRONT OF GENERAL MIN'S BUILDING WHICH IS IN THE ELITE PART OF THE IMPERIAL AREA AND NEAR THE EMPEROR'S CASTLE.... SHE JUST ORDERED THE ARMY TO OPEN IT UP FOR HER AND WANTED TO LOOK AROUND. THE SOLDIERS WERE CONFUSED, BECAUSE THEY DIDN'T EXPECT THIS HIGH GUEST, AND THEIR ORDERS WERE CLEAR THAT NO ONE COULD ENTER AND NOT TO TURN OFF THE ALARM SYSTEM.

WHEN THE SOLDIERS REFUSED TO OPEN FOR HER AND WHEN THE LEADER OF THE UNIT SAID: "I WOULD LIKELY FOLLOW YOUR ORDER, BUT THE EMPEROR'S ORDER IS THAT NO ONE IS LET GO." HER GUARDS TOOK A BATTLE POSITION, WHICH WAS EQUALLY A REBELLION AGAINST THE EMPEROR AND THE COMMANDER SAID: "OBEY THE VOICE OF THE EMPRESS OR DIE"

THE SOLDIERS WERE CONFUSED AND THEY LET HER IN THAT WAS COMPLETELY ENOUGH AND SHE ACTIVATED THE MICRO-PROBE AND PERFORMED HER TASK. SHE LOOKED AROUND THE ROOMS AND WALKED THROUGH MINE'S CHAMBERS. SHE KNEW THAT THE SOLDIERS WOULD NOTIFY THE EMPEROR ABOUT THIS, BECAUSE THAT THEY FOLLOWED THE EMPRESS'S ORDER OVER HIS ORDER MUST HAVE IRRITATED HIM.... SHE HAD TO TAKE THIS RISK BECAUSE IF SHE ASKED HIM HE WOULD HAVE REJECTED HER AND THE ONLY WAY TO PLACE THE PROBE WAS THIS.

THE EMPEROR CAME VERY QUICKLY WITH HIS GUARDS.... EVERYONE WAS AFRAID.... THE SOLDIERS FOR VIOLATING HIS ORDER, AND THE EMPRESS'S GUARDS FOR DEMANDING HER TO ENTER.... AND THEY DIDN'T KNOW WHAT WOULD HAPPEN....

THE EMPEROR IS ANGRY AND STARES AT THEM FURIOUSLY WHILE THEY ARE IN A POSITION OF DEEP WORSHIP.... SO HE ADDRESSES THEM: "LET THE LEADER OF THE MILITARY UNIT AND THE LEADER OF THE EMPEROR'S GUARD KILL THEMSELVES, AND I WILL SEE WHAT I WILL DO WITH THE REST OF YOU LATER."

THESE TWO STAND UP, TAKE THEIR HAND WEAPONS (PISTOLS) AND SHOT THEMSELVES LASER IN THE HEAD THE WEAPONS ARE POWERFUL AND THE HEADS ARE COMPLETELY DESTROYED, AND THE BLOOD AND PARTS OF THE HEADS ARE SCATTERED OVER THEIR COLLEAGUES FROM THE UNITS A DISGUSTING SCENE WHICH IS NORMAL WITH REPTILIANS.... THAT'S THE ONLY WAY THEY LOVE IT, OTHERWISE IT'S NOT RIGHT.

THE EMPEROR ENTERS MIN'S CHAMBERS AND THE EMPRESS BOWS TO HIM AND SAYS:

"WELCOME TO MY NEW HOME"

EMPEROR:

"WHAT'S YOUR HOME, WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT WOMAN? WHERE DID YOU HAVE THE RIGHT AND COURAGE TO ORDER MY ORDER TO BE IGNORED?"

EMPRESS:

"I HAVE NO RIGHTS. I ONLY WISH TO HAVE A CORNER IN THE CAPITAL WHERE I CAN BE AFTER I LOSE YOU AND MY SON."

EMPEROR:

"WHAT ARE YOU MAKING UP? YOU HAVE SPACE IN THE CASTLE AND THERE IS NO NEW EMPEROR WHO WILL NOT RESPECT YOU AS A FORMER EMPRESS AND HIGH PRIESTESS AND YOU CAN HAVE ROOMS THERE AND BE IN THE CASTLE WHERE YOU BELONG. THERE WILL BE NO IMPERIAL CHAMBERS, BUT THEY ARE CERTAINLY BETTER THAN THIS."

EMPRESS:

"YOU REALLY THINK I'LL WANT TO BE IN A CASTLE THAT WILL BE BATHED IN MY CHILD'S BLOOD AND YOURS? IN THE CASTLE WHERE EVERY CORNER WILL REMIND ME OF THE SON I LOST AND THE HUSBAND WHO SLAUGHTERED HIMSELF?"

EMPEROR:

"WELL IT WILL BE EASIER FOR YOU IN MIN'S HOUSE AND IT WILL NOT REMIND YOU OF PRINCE MIN WHO HAS THE SAME NAME AS MY BROTHER TRAITOR MIN. WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE? DON'T TRY TO CONVINCE ME THAT YOU ARE SOMETHING YOU'RE NOT. YOU ARE A REAL REPTILIAN AND COLD EVEN WHEN YOU LOVE THE MOST. WHERE DID THIS PATHETIC COME FROM AND WHAT DO YOU WANT?"

*** EXPLANATION: AMONG THE REPTILIANS, WHEN THE EMPEROR GETS A SON OF THE HEIR IT IS THE CUSTOM TO NAME HIM AFTER HIS BROTHER.... BECAUSE THIS IS HOW RESPECT IS GIVEN TO A BROTHER WHO WILL NEVER BE EMPEROR.... AND AT THE SAME TIME THE MESSAGE IS SENT THAT HE CAN BE IN POWER "IN NAME" ONLY THROUGH AND WITH HIS BROTHERS CHILD AND NO OTHERWISE.... BECAUSE ONLY THUS CAN HIS NAME BE RULING. IT ONCE HAPPENED THAT THE EMPEROR PASSED AWAY AND THEN THE BROTHERS KNEW THEY WERE TRYING TO OVERTHROW THE INFANT OF BROTHER.... THROUGHOUT HISTORY IT BEGAN TO BE CONSIDERED DISHONORABLE AND THIS STATE THIS CUSTOM AROUND THE NAME, SO BRO THAT WOULD HAVE ATTACKED A BROTHERS CHILD ATTACKED ITSELF "MIN ATTACKED MIN" BUT UNFORTUNATELY IT WILL NOT HAVE ANY CHANCE HERE AND IT IS

IRRELEVANT, BECAUSE EMPEROR MIN'S BROTHER IS ALREADY DEAD AND EMPEROR MIN'S SON PRINCE MIN WILL BE SOON ...

EMPRESS:

"I WANT THIS SPACE SO AFTER YOUR FUNERALS I CAN BE CLOSE TO THE GRAVE OF MY SON MIN AND YOU, TO PERFORM THE DUTY OF THE HIGH PRIESTESS AND STILL NOT BE IN THE CASTLE WHERE I SPENT HALF OF MY LIFE AND WHERE EVERYTHING AND A LOT REMINDS ME OF THAT. WHAT IS STRANGE TO YOU? AM I ASKING TOO MUCH? DOES SOMEONE NEED THESE WALLS AND YOU WANT TO GIVE THEM TO SOMEONE ELSE? MAYBE ONE OF THE FIVE LOVERS YOU HAVE?"

EMPEROR:

"YOU ARE PROVOCATING ME INTENTIONALLY. TWO EXCELLENT SOLDIERS LOST THEIR LIVES BECAUSE OF YOU. WHY DID YOU NOT ASK ME TO GIVE YOU THIS PROPERTY? WHY DO YOU HAVE TO BREAK THE RULES AND PROVOKE ME?"

EMPRESS:

"YOU REALLY THINK ANYTHING MEAN TO ME RIGHT NOW? THAT MY JOY IN LIFE IS PROVOCATING YOU? I AM A MOTHER WHO KNOWS THE DAY HER CHILD WILL BE DEAD? I JUST REMEMBERED SOME TALKED ABOUT THIS SPACE OF MINE'S IS BEAUTIFUL AND I WANTED TO SEE IT IN PERSON IF I LIKED IT, BECAUSE I'VE NEVER BEEN. IF I LIKE IT OF COURSE I WOULD ASK YOU, SO WHO AM I TO MAKE SUCH DECISIONS? HERE I LIKE IT AND I WANT IT. FORMER EMPERORS GAVE ENTIRE PLANETS AND EVERYTHING THAT LIVES ON THEM TO THEIR WIVES, AND I'M ONLY LOOKING FOR THESE FEW WALLS. IS THAT BIG PROBLEM? "

EMPEROR:

"YOU HAD TO ASK PERMISSION TO EVEN LOOK AT. YOU CAN'T ORDER THE ARMY TO DO ANYTHING WOMAN. STOP THE NONSENSE!!!!!"

THE EMPRESS BOWS TO THE FLOOR AND STANDS NEXT TO THE EMPEROR'S LEG, BECAUSE NOW THE THING IS BREAKING AND SHE HAS TO FORCE HUMILITY AND SAY:

"SORRY. YOU'RE RIGHT. I GOT AWAY. SINCE I HEARD OF YOUR DECISION, I AM NOT MYSELF ANYMORE AND I AM NOT NORMAL. SORRY. I WAS WRONG. IT IS VERY DIFFICULT FOR ME. I SAVED MY SON JUST TO LOSE HIM LATER. UNDERSTAND ME."

THE EMPEROR IS SILENT AND LOOKS AT HER FROM THE HEIGHT UNDER HIS FEET AND HER APPEARS SOMEHOW POOR AND SAD.... THERE IS NO MORE STRENGTH AND PRIDE IN HER.... THERE IS NO POWER IN VIEW THAT ALL REPTILIANS ARE AFRAID OF, EVEN SOMETIMES THE EMPEROR

HIMSELF BECAUSE HER POSITION IS IMPORTANT AND THE FAMILY IS POWERFUL, THERE IS NO STRENGTH OF THE FEMALE WITH WHICH HE ALWAYS FIGHTED BECAUSE THIS IS NOT AN ORDINARY REPTILIAN WOMAN.... THIS IS THE MOST POWERFUL WOMAN IN THE EMPIRE

IT HAPPENED THAT SHE WAS GOING TO LOSE HER SON AND HE KNOWS THAT THEIR MARRIAGE IS NOT SUCH THAT SHE WOULD BE SORRY FOR HUSBAND THAT MUCH, BECAUSE THEIR MARRIAGE WAS ARRANGEMENT WHICH IS USUAL IN THE MAIN CASTE AND AMONG FIRST AND BLUE BLOOD, BUT FOR SURE SHE WOULD REGRET HER SON.... IT'S NOT EASY FOR HIM AS A FATHER, BUT WHAT MUST BE MUST BE DONE AND THE EMPEROR SAID:

"LET IT BE. YOU WILL GET THIS PROPERTY. IT CERTAINLY DOESN'T SERVE ANYTHING AND THERE IS NOTHING ON IT."

THE EMPEROR TURNS AND LEAVES.... AT THE ENTRANCE HE STOPS SOLDIERS AND GUARDS ARE STILL IN THE SAME PROSPEROUS POSITION.... SOME OF THEM WERE DROPPED IN THE BLOOD OF THE TWO WHO KILLED THEMSELVES.... ALL OF THEM ARE WAITING THE NEXT WORDS OF THE EMPEROR.... BECAUSE THEY WILL MEAN LIFE OR DEATH....

THE EMPEROR LOOKED AT THEM AND THOUGHT HOW POOR SOLDIERS THEY ARE ALWAYS SUFFERING, AND NOW IT'S EVEN BECAUSE OF THE CAPRIC AND STUPIDITY OF ONE FEMALE.... HE PROCEED TO HIS VEHICLE AND REMAIN IN SILENCE.... HE DIDN'T SAY ANYTHING.... HE AND THE HIS GUARDS DROVE OFF.

SOLDIERS AND GUARDS STAND UP.... THEY PUT THEIR VICTIMS IN FOILS FOR THE DEAD AND JUST LOOK AT EACH OTHER.... THE SILENCE LEFT BEHIND BY THE EMPEROR IS ON IT'S NOT BECAUSE OF HIS MERCY BECAUSE HE FORGIVE THEM WITH SILENCE, BUT THERE IS NOTHING TO SAY.... THEY ARE IRRELEVANT IN THE LIVES OF THE RULER WHAT DO THEY HAVE TO SAY? EVERYTHING IS SAID AND IT IS CLEAR HOW CHEAP THEIR LIFE IS.

THE COMMAND COMES TO THE SOLDIERS IN THE HELMETS: "LEAVE YOUR POSITIONS. THE FACILITY IS NOW UNDER THE JURISDICTION OF THE EMPEROR'S GUARD."

GOOD THEY SURVIVED... THE LIFE OF SOLDIERS AND GUARDS IS DIFFICULT AND STRESSFUL.... YOU NEVER KNOW HOW LONG THEY WILL SURVIVE AND FOR WHAT CAPACITY THEY WILL SUFFER. AT LEAST IT IS SIMILAR BETWEEN HUMAN SOLDIERS AND THESE SUPERIOR REPTILIANS.... BECAUSE BOTH ONE AND THE OTHER DIE AT THE WILL AND

WHICH OF THOSE WHO GOVERN AND IT IS CLEAR THAT THEIR LIVES MEAN NOTHING TO THOSE GOVERNING.

THE EMPRESS APPEARS AT THE DOOR.... ALL THE SOLDIERS BOW, AND THE GUARDS TAKE THEIR POSITIONS, BECAUSE THEY ARE PROTECTING THEIR OWNER AND CANNOT ENGAGE IN WORSHIPING.... HER NEXT MOVE SHOCKS THEM ALL

THE EMPRESS KNEES AT THE FEET OF TWO VICTIMS OF WARRIORS WHO DIED OUTSIDE THE BATTLE AND FOR NO REAL REASON.... AND HER HANDS TOUCH THEIR FEET.... THIS IS A SCENE NO ONE HAS EVER SEEN IN HISTORY.... AND THE EMPRESS SAID:

"SORRY DEAR WARRIORS. I DIDN'T KNOW THIS WOULD HAPPEN. YOUR FAMILIES WILL BE TAKEN CARE OF FOREVER. THAT IS MY PROMISE."

HARDENED SOLDIERS ARE NOT USED TO SUCH WORDS AND GESTURES.... THE WHOLE RACE IS COLD BY BEHAVIOR AND DOESN'T HAVE THIS EMOTIONAL OUTPUT.... YET TO MOST, THIS ACT SOMEHOW MEANING AND GAVE THEM SOME RESPECT IN THEIR INSIGNIFICANT LIVES FOR THOSE WHO RULE AND A FEW OF THEM THOUGHT IT WAS SOMETHING IN VAIN THAT THE GOOD WARRIORS ALL DIED BECAUSE OF A STUPID DISOBEDIENT FEMALE.... WHATEVER THEY SAW THE UNSEEN UNTIL THEN THAT AN EMPRESS KNEELING OVER DEAD SOLDIERS....

THAT'S HOW THE EMPRESS, GUIDED AND SUPPORTED BY THE WISDOM OF HERS RELATIVE FROM THE CLAN OF PRIESTS, ACHIEVED THAT THE OBJECT UNDER ARMY GUARD AND ALARMS BELONGS TO HER.... NOW THE ONLY THING LEFT IS TO HOPE THAT THERE IS IN IT WHAT THE RELATIVE NEEDS, BECAUSE THEN THE AGREEMENT WILL BE VALID.... SHE WILL DELIVER MIN'S PROJECT AND HE WILL SAVE HER SON.... WHAT A SCANDAL THAT WOULD BE IF IT EVER WAS FOUND OUT.

THE HIGH PRIEST OF PLEDIAN LOOKS AT THE READING OF THE PROBE WHICH HE SUCCEEDED IN PLACING IN THE HOUSE OF MIN.... A SMILE APPEARS ON HIS FACE BECAUSE THE FIREPLACE IS WHERE THE PROBE READS THE PARTICULAR CHAMBER AND THERE IS A PROTECTION THAT THE PLEDIAN TECHNOLOGY CAN READ THAT THE REPTILIAN TECHNOLOGY COULDN'T SEE. FIREPLACE SAME AS AT HIM IN HIS FAMILY CASTLE.... WHAT A COINCIDENCE MAY BE TOO BIG.... AND EVERY PLACE WHERE YOU SHOULD OBVIOUSLY LOOK FOR IT. "X" WHERE TREASURES AND SECRETS ARE LOCATED WITH DIFFERENT RACES.... THIS IS THE PLACE WHERE IT TURNED OUT TO HAVE A SUITCASE WITH ALMOST ALL THE DETAILS OF THE PROJECT THAT MIN DEVELOPED AND WAS ON THE STEP TO DOMINATE THROUGH IT THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE EXCEPT THE

ALMIGHTY SUPREME BEING.... PARADOXICALLY.... THIS MOST IMPORTANT THING THE REPTILIANS OWNED WAS IN A SUITCASE WITHOUT ANY PROTECTION AVAILABLE TO ANYONE WHO WOULD TAKE IT IN THEIR HANDS.... OUTSIDE ANY SAFE OR USUAL BEST CRYPTO-GEN MECHANISM ONLY IN THAT ROOM WHICH IS HIDDEN.... BUT IT WAS STILL FOUND AND FORCED OPEN AS PART OF THE ALLEGED REORGANIZATION OF THE SPACE FOR THE NEEDS OF THE NEW OWNER = THE EMPRESS.... WHO COULD GUESS THE REAL REASONS FOR EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED.

THE HIGH PRIEST THINKS HOW HIS DAUGHTER'S LIFE WAS SACRIFICED SO THAT EVERYTHING WOULD BE KNOWN IN TIME.... BECAUSE THE SUPREME BEING COULD NOT HAVE INTERVENED IF THERE WAS NOT A CONFLICT BETWEEN THE PLEIDIANS AND THE REPTILIANS AND WITHIN A FEW CYCLES THE REPTILIANS COULD TAKE DOMINATION OVER ALL THE RACES.... AND YOU REALLY HAVE TO GIVE PRIDE TO GENERAL MIN FOR THE IDEA ABOUT THIS WEAPON.... NO ONE EVEN THOUGHT THAT SUCH A PROJECT COULD COME TO THE MIND AND SUCCEED BY THE REPTILIANS WHO OTHERWISE ARE ALWAYS BEHIND IN TECHNOLOGY.... AT LEAST THAT ALLOWED BY THE SUPREME BEING.

FOR THE EMPRESS, IT WAS ONLY IMPORTANT THAT SHE HAD SOMETHING WITH WHICH TO BUY HER SON'S LIFE.... BECAUSE THE ONLY CURRENCY FOR TRADE WAS MIN'S PROJECT AND EVERYTHING ELSE HER AND HER FAMILY HAD WAS WORTHLESS.

FOR THE HIGH PRIEST AND GENERAL OF INTELLIGENCE IT IS IMPORTANT THAT THEY HAD ALL THE DETAILS OF THE PROJECT IN THEIR HANDS.... NOW THEY HAVE TO PRESENT EVERYTHING SMARTLY TO THEIR GRAND COUNCIL AND FOR IT TO DO WHAT THEY WANT.... AND THIS WILL NEED A LOT OF MIND AND STRATEGY.... BUT ALSO THE PATH OF 10,000 CYCLES STARTS WITH THE FIRST STEP.... THIS QUESTION CAN SHAKE THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE POWER OF THE PLEIDIAN RACE, BECAUSE THESE TWO GREAT PLEIDIANS ARE BREAKING THE RULES AND ACTUALLY PERMITTING A COUP BUT THEIR INTENTIONS ARE GOOD AND ONE OF THE UNIVERSAL THINGS IN THE UNIVERSE IS THAT THE ROAD TO HELL IS PAVED WITH GOOD INTENTIONS.

HEAD - WHO THINKS WHAT I TELL HIM IS SMART AND GOOD, AND EVERYONE ELSE SHOULD EITHER WISE UP OR DIE....

ALL WHO RULE LIKE TO DOMINATE, ORDER AND DONE. IT IS NOT ANY SCIENCE AND WISDOM. WHOEVER RULES AND CLAIMS OTHERWISE IS NOT HONEST. HOWEVER, IT IS SUPERIOR WISDOM TO INVITE SOMEONE WHOM YOU CANNOT COMMAND TO THINK THE SAME AS YOU AND TO STILL PROPOSAL AND DEMAND THAT WHAT YOU WANT FROM THE BEGINNING BE DONE, REGARDLESS OF WHETHER YOU SAID IT OR WISELY KEPT SILENT. WHEN THAT GOAL IS ACHIEVED, THE MEANS, MOVEMENT, WORD, WHISPER, SILENCE OR ANY OTHER WAY ARE NOT IMPORTANT, BECAUSE WHEN GOVERNING, IT IS IMPORTANT TO HAVE THE RESULT THE RULER WANTS AND NOTHING ELSE.

THE HIGH PRIEST AND THE GENERAL OF INTELLIGENCE INVITED TO THEIR GUESTS AND THEIR COMPANY A GREAT MAN.... OF THE OLD PLEDIAN OF THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD AND THE INTELLIGENCE GENERAL WHO WAS LEADING THIS SECTOR MANY CYCLES AGO, WHO IS NOW RETIRED AND WHO WAS A BLOOD BROTHER (BLOOD BROTHERHOOD AS A SPECIAL TYPE OF BOND AND FRIENDSHIP) WITH THE PREVIOUS HIGH PRIEST AND THEIR FRIENDSHIP WAS FAMOUS FOR MANY SMART IDEAS THAT ADVANCED PLEDIANA TECHNOLOGY THEREFORE, THERE ARE TWO YOUNGER ONES HERE SOMEHOW AS AN EXTENSION AND CONTINUATION OF THE WORK OF THESE GREAT PREDECESSORS... AND THEY THEMSELVES AND THEIR FAMILIES ARE IN EXCELLENT RELATIONS AND THEY NEED HELP.... THEY WILL TAKE BIG AND RISKY STEPS AND NEED EXPERIENCED OPINION AND ADVICE

THIS FAMOUS GENERAL HAD THE NICKNAME "IN" AND THAT WAS HIS ACTUAL NAME EVERYONE CALLED HIM BY.... SHORT OF "INNOVATION" AND THEY NEEDED HIS ADVICE, BECAUSE HE SPENT MANY CYCLES IN THE GREAT COUNCIL, KNOWS SOME OLDER MEMBERS AND CAN INFLUENCE THEM A LITTLE.... AND ABOVE ALL, TO GIVE THEM ADVICE ON HOW TO ACHIEVE THEIR GOAL.... BECAUSE THEIR AIM IS FOR THE GRAND COUNCIL TO AGREE THAT EXACTLY WHAT THEY WANT TO DO, NOT FOR A CIVIL WAR TO BREAK OUT AND FOR THEIR MOVE TO BE COVERED BY A COUP.

THE SITUATION IS VERY DELICATE.... AND THAT'S WHY THEY ASKED THIS FRIEND OF THEIRS TO COME VISIT, TO GIVE ADVICE, BUT TO AGREE TO HIS ENTIRE CYCLE OF STAY BEING DELETED AND NOT TO REMEMBER THE CONVERSATION UNTIL A MOMENT HAPPENED WHEN THEY WOULD REMINDER HIM AND ACTIVATE IF FOR THAT CREATE A SITUATION.

THE IDLE PENSIONER, WHO NO LONGER HAS ANY AUTHORITY AND HAS ONLY THE REPUTATION OF HIS CAREER, IS NEEDED BY TWO OF THE MOST IMPORTANT PEOPLE OF THE RACE HE JOYFULLY ACCEPTED BECAUSE HE KNOWS THAT THERE IS SOMETHING IMPORTANT IN THE QUESTION.... AND HE WAS BORED OF MORE STUDENTS, YOUNG SOLDIERS, LECTURES AND PAINTING BECAUSE IT WAS FAR FROM THE REAL POWER AND INFLUENCE HE ONCE HAD.... THIS IS MORE IMPORTANT TO HIM THAN THE RESPECT OF ANY SCHOOL, FACULTY, INSTITUTION WHERE HE IS INVITED....

AND THIS WILL RETURN HIM AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE TO THE CENTER OF THE CIRCLE AND WHERE IMPORTANT DECISIONS ARE MADE FOR THE ENTIRE RACE, SO IF EVERYTHING IS DELETED FROM HIS MEMORY AS A MEASURE OF PROTECTION, AT LEAST HE WILL CONTRIBUTE SOMETHING TO HIS MIND AND FOR THAT HE WILL NOT REGRET .

IN THE CHAMBER BEHIND THE FIREPLACE THIS TIME THERE ARE THREE GUESTS AND TWO CONSPIRATORS.... IN ORDER TO GET ADVICE THEY HAD TO EXPLAIN EVERYTHING TO THE GUEST SO THAT HE ALSO BECAME A CONSPIRACY WHO LISTENED TO EVERYTHING PATIENTLY AND ASKED QUESTIONS TO CLARIFY HIM WHAT WAS NOT CLEAR TO HIM.... THEN HE ASKED TO THINK A LITTLE.... HE STRETCHED OUT ON THE ARMCHAIR WHICH HE WAS LAYING.... IT TOOK TIME... AND JUST WHEN THESE TWO THOUGHT HE WAS FALLING A SLEEP OR SOMETHING EVEN WORSE THE OLD MAN STRAIGHTENED IN THE ARMCHAIR AND SAID:

"GENTLEMEN. FIRST, CALL A BIG COUNCIL AT WHICH YOU WILL BE ACCOMPANIED BY THE GUARD. IN PERSON (NOT THROUGH A HOLOGRAM) AND YOU WILL PRESENT THE CASE WITH THE PROJECT TO THE COUNCIL AND WITH THE ACKNOWLEDGMENT THAT YOU WORKED ON YOUR OWN HANDS AND PROCURED THE CASE WITH THE PROJECT, AND YOU DON'T KNOW IF IT IS THE ONLY COPY, AND THAT ALL COPIES SHOULD BE TAKEN CARE OF IF THERE ARE MORE, AND THAT IS THE FIRST STEP IN PROTECTING THE RACE FROM THAT TECHNOLOGY, AND AFTER THERE WILL BE OTHER STEPS TO KNOW THE TECHNOLOGY AND DEFEND AGAINST IT. OF COURSE, THAT SUITCASE MUST BE FAKE AND JUST A COPY THAT HAS A LOT OF DATA, BUT THE MOST IMPORTANT ONES ARE SEPARATED TO THE EXTENT THAT THE PROJECT CANNOT CONTINUE WITHOUT THEM AND THAT WITHOUT THEM EVERYTHING ACTUALLY REPRESENTS JUST A BUNCH OF DATA AND AN IRRELEVANT THING.

IF THE COUNCIL WANTS TO CONFISCATE HIM, OK, LET THEM CONFISCATE IT LIKE THAT. ON THAT OPPORTUNITY, OFFER THE POSITION AND YOUR HEAD IF ANYONE DOUBTS YOUR GOOD INTENTIONS TOWARDS THE RACE AND COUNCIL KEEP THE REAL SUITCASE WITH THE PROJECT IN A SECRET PLACE AND IN A DUAL CRYPTO-GEN SAFE WHERE YOU CAN ONLY HAVE ACCESS TOGETHER OR SOMEONE WHO REPLACES YOU WITH FULL TRUST

WHEN THE COUNCIL ATTACKS YOU THAT YOU ARE DESTROYING THE ORDER OF THE PLEDIAN RACE OR WORSE THAT YOU ARE TRAITORS AND SHOULD BE ARREST OR KILLED, YOU COOPERATE AND IF THEY ARREST YOU, DO NOT RESIST AND JUST SAY EVERYTHING WE DID WAS IN THE INTEREST OF THE RACE, WE BROUGHT THE GUARD OURSELVES AND KNOWS HOW THE COUNCIL WORKS AND WHAT DOES THE MAJORITY VOTES ORDER AND HOW DO YOU HOPE THAT THE OTHER MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL WILL RECOGNIZE THE USEFULNESS OF EVERYTHING YOU HAVE DONE ASAP, BECAUSE THERE IS NOT A LOT OF TIME.

IF THEY WANT YOUR HEADS, THEN YOU MUST ASK FOR IT TO BE DECIDED LATER TO GET IT ON TIME, ALTHOUGH I DOUBT THEY WILL BECAUSE WE KNOW THEM IN THE SOUL AND THEY CAN'T DO ANYTHING TO YOUR FAMILIES, AND THE FAMILIES WILL REMEMBER SUCH AN ACT AND THAT IS A GOOD LEVERAGE.

IN THE MEANTIME YOU NEED TO MAKE SURE THAT THE SAME FAKE NON-ESSENTIAL SUITCASE GETS SOME OTHER RACE WICH INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE FLAWLESS AND LIKE TO TRADE AND TO GET MORE INFORMATION ABOUT IT BUT FROM SOME SECTOR OF THE ARMY OUTSIDE THE INTELLIGENCE AND FROM THE INTELLIGENCE SECTOR.... INFORMATION THAT THAT RACE MEMBERS AND INDIVIDUALS ARE SELLING PROJECT TO ONE WHO OFFERS MORE.... **WHEN THEY FIND OUT IN THE COUNCIL, THEY WILL REMEMBER YOUR WORDS AND YOUR WARNING THAT THEY NEED TO WORK ON THAT PROJECT AND THEY WILL RELEASE YOU WITH AN APOLOGY, AND YOUR MOVE WILL BE APPRECIATED AS A SMART ONE AND THEY WILL DROP ALL CHARGES AND RELEASED YOU FROM PRISON, AND IN THE BEST CASE, YOU WILL NOT BE IN PRISON, BUT ONLY IN ARGUMENT AND TENSE SITUATION WHICH IS BEFORE THE DISSOLUTION OF THE GREAT COUNCIL AND FAMILY WAR .**

FOR EACH CASE IN YOUR HOUSES AND ANCIENT FAMILIES, LET THERE BE A STATE OF PREPAREDNESS WITH CLEAR INSTRUCTIONS WHAT TO DO IF THE MATTER GET COMPLICATED, HOW TO RELIEVE YOU AND THEN ALREADY WAR IS INEVITABLE AND FAMILIES OF THE FIRST AND TRUE BLOOD WILL BE IN CONFLICT AND IT'S YOUR TWO AGAINST EVERYONE OR THE MAJORITY, BECAUSE I AM WITH YOU AND YOU HAVE DONE WELL AND I WILL SUPPORT YOU AND IF I NEED TO ANIMATE SOME OF THE COUNCILS TO SUPPORT YOU. OF COURSE, WHEN YOUR TRUST IS RESTORED YOU WILL MAKE SURE THAT THE FAKE CASE IS SEIZED OR EVEN DESTROYED SUPPOSEDLY SO THAT OTHERS STOP LOOKING FOR IT AND THE DEALERS ARE PUNISHED. AN ATTITUDE MUST BE IMPOSED ON THE COUNCIL THAT IT IS IMPORTANT TO PREVENT OTHERS FROM WORKING ON THAT TECHNOLOGY, AS WELL AS THE PLEADS SHOULD HAVE IT UNDER THEIR CONTROL, BECAUSE IT IS NOT KNOWN IF SOMEONE IS STILL WORKING ON IT.

IT SHOULD ALSO BE FROM THE SUPREME BEING TO HAVE A POSITIVE VOICE ACCORDING TO YOUR CONVERSIONS, SUPREME PRIEST, ALTHOUGH "SILENCE" IS ALSO IMPORTANT BECAUSE IF THE SUPREME

BEING DOES NOT ANNOUNCE AND IS SILENT ABOUT YOUR IDEA, IT MEANS HE SUPPORTS IT.... AND YOU ARE THE AUTHORITY WHO HAS THE RIGHT TO INTERPRET THAT.... AND WE ALSO HAVE A LARGE PRACTICE OF SUCH INTERPRETATION FROM MY LATE BROTHER AND YOUR PREDECESSOR AND FROM THE PREVIOUS PRIESTS...THIS WILL BE AN ADDED ARGUMENT THAT THIS TECHNOLOGY SHOULD BE WORKED ON WITH STRICT CONTROL AND GREATER KNOWLEDGE ONLY FOR THE PURPOSES OF GETTING TO KNOW AND FINDING A WAY TO IT IS PREVENTED AND CONTROLLED IF SOMEONE ATTEMPTS TO ATTACK OUR RACE WITH IT. EVERYTHING CAN FIT PERFECTLY, EXCEPT IF IT DOESN'T FIT AND THEN WE'RE IN PROBLEM. I THINK THAT'S ALL. I SHUT UP NOW. WHAT DO YOU SAY?"

THE HIGH PRIEST AND THE INTELLIGENCE GENERAL LOOKED AT EACH OTHER AND SMILED TOO SATISFIED.... THEY KNEW THAT THE OLD MAN WOULD BE USEFUL AND GIVE THEM SMART ADVICE, BUT THEY DIDN'T EXPECT THIS WISE OLD OWL OR SMART BEE TO GIVE THEM THE WHOLE PLAN IN ONE BREATH AND A PERFECT PLAN TO GET THEM TO DO EXACTLY WHAT THEY WANT, THINKING HOW HE JUST DECIDES TO TURN OUT HEROES AND PROTECTORS OF HIS RACE.... WHAT THEY REALLY ARE AND THERE'S NOTHING TO "APPEAR", BECAUSE THAT'S WHAT THEY REALLY ARE, EVERYONE NEEDS TO SEE AND ACKNOWLEDGE THAT.

THE PLAN IS HERE. HE'S PERFECT. IT STILL NEEDS TO BE REALIZED.... BUT WHEN THE IDEA IS GOOD.... WITH THE SKILLS OF THE INTELLIGENCE GENERAL AND THE HIGH PRIEST, EVERYTHING ELSE WILL GO EASILY AND ACCORDING TO PLAN.... THERE MAY BE SOME MINOR DEVIATIONS OR DIVERSIONS.... BUT THE RESULT WILL BE THE SAME THEY ALREADY HAVE AN IDEA AND WHO WOULD BE IDEAL TO SELL THE FAKE PROJECT TO SOME RUDE INDIVIDUALS OF A CERTAIN RACE WHO WILL WANT TO SELL IT FURTHER AND MORE EXPENSIVE....

CHAPTER - PERFORMING THE TASK GIVEN BY THE SUPREME BEING !!!!

THE GREAT CONVENTION OF RACES WAS CONVENED AFTER MANY CYCLES OF PREPARATION AND NEGOTIATIONS IN ORDER TO IMPLEMENT THE TASK RECEIVED FROM THE SUPREME BEING. THE GATHERING PLACE IS A SPECIAL BUILDING THAT WAS MADE FOR THAT PURPOSE AND WHICH WILL BE DESTROYED AFTER THE END OF THE CONVENTION AND PARTS OF IT WILL BE SOUVENIRS THAT THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE RACE WILL TAKE WITH THEM TO REMINDER THEM OF THIS GREAT HISTORICAL MOMENT WHEN THE RACES DECIDE HOW THEY WILL REVIVE

THE PLANET, SETTLE IT BEINGS AND SUCCESSFULLY PERFORM THE TASK ORDERED BY THE SUPREME BEING FOR THE FIRST TIME IN THE HISTORY OF THE RACE TOGETHER AND BY AGREEMENT CREATE LIFE ON A PLANET.... UNTIL NOW, THEY DID IT ALONE IN THEIR OWN TERRITORIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN WISHES, WITH THE BEINGS THEY CREATED AND ADJUSTED THEMSELVES.... AND THIS IS THE FIRST TIME THAT SOMEWHERE ALL THOSE SUBSTANCES ARE MIXED AND SHOULD BE IN COEXISTENCE AT THE SAME TIME ON ONE PLANET.... ALL THAT IS A BIG TASK, BECAUSE THEY JOIN INCOMPATIBLE AND COMBINE DIFFERENT BEINGS THAT HAVE NOT BEEN NEXT TO EACH OTHER UNTIL NOW.... A NEW SYSTEM OF LIFE IS BEING CREATED IN WHICH SUSTAINABILITY MUST BE FOUND.

THE CLAN OF PRIESTS IN ALL RACES HAD A SPECIAL ROLE IN EVERYTHING.... BECAUSE THIS IS THE CLAN THAT IS THE FOUNDATION OF EVERY ORGANIZATION OF THIS TYPE AND WHEN SOMETHING IS DONE THAT CONCERNS THE SUPREME BEING.... ALL PRIESTS ALWAYS TAKE GOOD USE OF SITUATIONS LIKE THIS, BECAUSE IT IS AN OPPORTUNITY TO ADDITIONALLY INCREASE THE REPUTATION OF THE ENTIRE CLAN WITH ALL RACES, WHICH IS CERTAINLY GREAT AND AMONG THE MOST IMPORTANT IN THE UNIVERSE.... THE TEAMS OF PRIESTS COORDINATED ALL THE DETAILS WITH CYCLES.... THEY TRANSMITTED IT TO THE AUTHORITIES OF THEIR RACES AND FINALLY IT CAME TO THE FINAL AGREEMENT.... TERRAFORMING – PRODUCTION OF THE PLANET HAS ALREADY BEGUN IN THOSE PARTS THAT ARE NOT DISPUTED WHERE THE CONSENSUS WAS FOUND.... AND THE PLANET ALREADY HAS A PLANT WORLD AND A WATER WORLD AND PLENTY OF ANIMALS ON IT.... THAT'S WHY IT WAS DECIDED TO FIND ALL THE RACES TO GET HERE AND TO SEE THE REAL LIFE THAT THEY CREATED, IN ADDITION TO THE SIMULATIONS THAT ARE AS REAL AS REAL LIFE.... EACH RACE PROVIDED NUMEROUS BEINGS THAT POPULATED THE PLANET AND WHICH ARE ADAPTED TO LIVE WITH OTHER BEINGS PROVIDED BY OTHER RACES.

THIS PLANET IS CALLED PLANET EARTH OR BLUE PLANET BY HUMAN KIND TODAY.... THE RACES CALLED HER DIFFERENT NAMES BY NUMBERS.... IN LETTERS.... FORMS ... FOR MAN THIS IS THE PLANET THAT IS EVERYTHING, BECAUSE HE DOESN'T HAVE ANOTHER AND HAS NO ALTERNATIVE ... FOR NOW AND UNTIL THEY HAVE THE TECHNOLOGY TO TERRAFORM ANOTHER PLANET, BUT EVEN WHEN HE HAS ONE, THE UNIVERSE IS NOT HIS AND HE HAS NO POSSESSION AND NO POWER. A WEAPON, THE RIGHT TO OCCUPY SOME PLANET OF SOME RACE, BECAUSE IT IS NOT EVEN A RACE, IT IS JUST A PRODUCT THAT THE RACES CREATED AND WITH WHICH THEY CAN DO WHATEVER THEY WANT. THEY CAN PERFECT IT, GENETICALLY MODIFY AND IMPROVE IT OR DESTROY IT, BECAUSE THE DESTINY OF MAN AND THE PLANET HE

INHABITS DEPENDS ON THE WILL OF THE RACES WHO ARE THE FIRST CHILDREN OF THE SUPREME BEING....

UNLESS THE SUPREME BEING WHO IS THE GREAT ARCHITECT OF ALL WORLDS DECIDES TO GIVE MAN A SPECIAL STATUS AND TO MAKE HIM EQUAL WITH OTHER RACES AND TO STOP BEING JUST THE PRODUCT OF HIS CHILDREN, BUT TO HIMSELF BECOME HIS ADOPTED CHILD WHO HAS ACCEPTED AS AN ORPHAN MADE BY OTHERS , AND THE SUPREME BEING DECIDES TO PROTECT HIM.... BUT THE CHANCES OF THAT ARE SMALL, BECAUSE THERE ARE SO MANY CREATIONS, SLAVES, SERVANTS, SUFFERING UNDER THE RULE OF THE LEADING RACES THAT A SUPREME BEING WOULD PROBABLY DECIDE TO PROTECT SOME OF THAT BEINGS AND MAN WOULD NOT BE THE FIRST TO DESERVE IT, ESPECIALLY BECAUSE HE BEHAVED SO BADLY ACCORDING TO THE PLANET AND AMONG PEOPLE HE DESERVED NOTHING.... AND IT IS RATHER FOR SOME NEW GREAT FLOOD OR GREAT FIRE THAN FOR SOME REWARD AND PROTECTION.

FOR THE POWERFUL SUPERIOR RACES, THE EARTH IS WORTHLESS, NOTHING, NOBODY'S LAND, IRREGULAR AND THEY HAVE TO DEAL WITH IT BECAUSE THAT IS WHAT THE SUPREME BEING ORDERED AND THE PURPOSE OF THE CONVENT IS TO ACHIEVE AN AGREEMENT ON HOW TO REVIVE THIS BURNED PLANET, WHICH BEINGS TO POPULATE IT AND HOW TO PROCEED BIO-HARMONY AND SUSTAINABLE SYSTEM.

IF THEY DECIDE, THIS POOR, SMALL, USELESS PLANET WOULD NEVER BE THE FOCUS OF THEIR INTEREST AND RECEIVE THIS MUCH ATTENTION.... BUT THE HAPPINESS OR UNHAPPINESS OF THIS PLANET IS THAT THE SUPREME BEING GIVES A TASK AND THEREFORE IT WILL BE IN FOCUS.... AND ESPECIALLY WHEN RACES DECIDE TO CREATE A DOMINANT BEING ON THE PLANET = MAN, BECAUSE MANY WILL WANT INFLUENCE ON PLANET THROUGH HIM.... AND THAT'S HOW A MAN WILL BE EMERGED ONCE, BUT A LOT OF TIME AND ADJUSTMENTS, INFLUENCES AND INTERVENTIONS, BOTH GOOD AND BAD, WILL PASS FOR MAN BEFORE HUMAN CAN BECOME WHAT IT IS....

MAN = THE MASTER OF THE PLANET WHO IS NOT EVEN AWARE THAT HE IS JUST A BIO-EXPERIMENT, IRRELEVANT, CONTROLLED, SUPERIOR ONLY ON PLANET EARTH AND VERY VULNERABLE IF ANY RACE DECIDES TO HARM HIM OR POSSESS WHAT HE CONSIDERS HIS PROPERTY PLANET EARTH.

MANY THINGS HAVE BEEN AGREED AT THE LOWER LEVELS AND NOW IT'S THE FINALE AND THE TOP OF THE RACES WILL DECIDE ON THE DETAILS AND THE FINAL MOVES.... BECAUSE WHAT MAN HAS NOT REALIZED TODAY IS THAT THE **ENERGY, VIBRATIONS AND FREQUENCIES OF A SYSTEM MUST BE HARMONIZED, OTHERWISE THE SYSTEM IS**

CONDEMNED TO FAIL AND WHEN YOU BUILD SOMETHING, THE IDEA IS NOT THAT IT SHOULD FAIL, BUT THAT IT SHOULD BE SELF-SUSTAINED UNTIL YOU DECIDE IF YOU WANT IT TO CONTINUE TO EXIST OR TO BE RESET OR MODIFIED ACCORDING TO THE CREATOR'S WISHES.... THAT'S WHY THE ENERGIES, VIBRATIONS AND FREQUENCIES OF THE PLANET AND THE LIVING BEINGS ON IT MUST BE HARMONIZED, SYNCHRONIZED, HAVE THAT COMMON LINE WITH NUMEROUS DIFFERENCES.... BECAUSE EVERYTHING IN THE UNIVERSE LIVES ON SOME ENERGY, FREQUENCIES AND VIBRATIONS AND DIES ON SOME.

WHEN SOME ANOMALIES HAPPEN.... THEY **CAN BE CORRECTED IF THEY ARE NOTICED IN TIME AND THROUGH THE SPACE AND IF THEY ARE RESPONDED IN TIME** AND YOU MUST ALWAYS BE CAREFUL THERE.... BECAUSE TIME AND SPACE ARE NOT FOR GAMES AND CAN INFLUENCE MUCH MORE IMPORTANT FLOWS THAN THE DESTINY OF ONE SMALL PLANET.... ANY INTERVENTION IN TIME AND SPACE IS THE JURISDICTION OF THE SUPREME BEING AND IT HAS SET STRICT RULES THERE.... AND HE JUST DOESN'T WANT TO DEAL WITH IT, BECAUSE IT IS THE MOST STRESSFUL THING IN THE UNIVERSE AND THE CHAIN REACTIONS ARE INCREDIBLE AND OFTEN CAUSE MORE HARM THAN BENEFITS, SO THEY AVOID THEM. FOR EXAMPLE IT IS EASY TO TURN A CLOCK BACK AND WIND IT MORE OR MORE BECAUSE YOU KNOW IT WILL START TO TURN IN A CERTAIN DIRECTION AND IN A CERTAIN WAY BUT IT'S NOT LIKE THAT WITH THE INTERVENTION IN TIME AND SPACE, BECAUSE THE REGULATIONS THAT EXIST THERE ARE STRANGE AND THEY ARE NOT SO THEY CAN CREATE CHAOS IN THE UNIVERSE.... AND THE GOAL IS TO HAVE ORDER, NOT CHAOS SO MOTE IT BEE "ORDO AB CHAO" !!!!

IT WILL BE DIFFICULT FOR MAN TO UNDERSTAND THE MYSTERY OF THE VORTEX OF THE UNIVERSE AND THE WHIRLPOOL OF TIME AND SPACE IN THE SOON TIME AND IN CLOSER SPACE.... AND THE CLOSEST THAT THE AUTHOR COULD UNDERSTAND FROM THE VISION HE HAD WHEN WRITING THIS NOVEL IS THAT **THE NUMBERS 3, 6, 9 AND 12 ARE VERY IMPORTANT AND THEY ARE THE SYMBOL OF THE VORTEX AND THE CYCLE OF THE UNIVERSE** IT CIRCLES LIKE ON A CIRCULAR CLOCK WITH WHICH MAN MEASURES TIME, THE HAND GOES IN ONE DIRECTION OVER 3, 6, 9 AND RETURNS TO 12 AND VERSUS.... THE PROBLEM IS THAT SYMBOLISM IS NOT ESSENTIAL AND MAN IS FAR FROM SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE.... AND AGAIN IS SO FAR FROM THE APPLICATION OF THOSE LAWS AND KNOWLEDGE IN THE CREATION OF TECHNOLOGIES THAT ARE UNKNOWN TO MAN.... AND THE SUPERIOR RACES HAS IT UNLOCK AND WHATEVER THE SUPERIOR RACES DECIDE TO GIVE MAN TO KNOW, THROUGH THE INDIVIDUALS TO WHOM THEY GRANT TO SEE AND FEEL CERTAIN TECHNOLOGIES, THEY WILL CERTAINLY NEVER GIVE HIM THE SAME TECHNOLOGICAL POWER AS THEY THEMSELVES HAVE, BECAUSE SIMPLY NO ONE NORMAL WOULD DO THAT AND GIVE IT TO MAN AS HE IS,

AGGRESSIVE, UNSTABLE, GREEDY, EVIL AND UNDER COMPLEX INFLUENCES THROUGHOUT HISTORY.

THE POOR MAN APPEARS LIKE SOME ANT IN A TERRARIUM OR EARTHHOUSE WHOM THEY CAN FEED, STARVE, REVIVE, KILL, DO WHATEVER THEY WISH TO, WITHOUT HIM EVEN AWARE OF IT AND HAVING ONLY THE APPEARANCE OF CONTROLLING ANYTHING AND BEING A POWER AND RULING TO NATURE AND TO THE LIVING BEINGS ON THE PLANET ON WHICH HE HIMSELF WAS CREATED.

EACH RACE IS REPRESENTED BY ONE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE HIGHEST RANK (EMPEROR, RACE LEADER, ELECTED LEADER OR LEADER OF A COLLECTIVE BODY, SUCH AS WITH THE PLEIDIANS WHOSE GREAT COUNCIL REPLACES THE EMPEROR'S POSITION AND POWER).

THERE WERE MANY QUESTIONS TO BE RESOLVED AND THE FIRST WAS THE ATMOSPHERE OF THIS PLANET, BECAUSE THE OPTIMAL ONE SHOULD BE FINDED AND ALL RACES SHOULD HAVE CLIMATE PARAMETERS SO THAT THE BEINGS THEY PRODUCE ARE ADAPTED TO BE ABLE TO LIVE WITHOUT ANY EQUIPMENT AND TECHNOLOGY. WATER AND ITS COMPOSITION, SUBSTANCES IN THE SOIL, PLANTS THAT WILL GROW, TREES AND EVERYTHING ELSE.... EVERYTHING MUST BE HARMONIZED AND BALANCED TO FUNCTION. METALS, MINERALS, SUBSTANCES WERE PUT DOWN ON PLANET EARTH FOR A VERY LONG TIME SO THAT EVERYTHING WAS FORMED AS IT SHOULD.

EACH RACE HAS THEIR OWN "PLANETS IN THE WORK" MODELS USUALLY FOR 2, 3, 4 BASIC TERRAFORMING OPTIONS THE CREATION OF THE CONDITIONS OF LIFE ON A PLANET AND THE BEINGS THAT WILL INHABIT THEM AND WHICH ARE IN ITS CONSTELLATION BUT THESE ARE PROCESSES WHICH HAVE BEEN DEVELOPED FOR THOUSANDS OF CYCLES AND EVERYTHING IS ALREADY STANDARD AND THE PROCEDURE IS KNOWN, THE DEVELOPMENT CATALYSTS AND EVERYTHING IS EASY WITH EACH OF THE RACES WHEN THEY BUILD A LIFE ON SOME PLANET.... EVERYTHING HAS BEEN PRACTICED, THERE ARE SCIENTISTS, TEAMS, CONTRACTORS, CONTROLLERS, TESTERS - RESULT TASTERS IS THE PLANET FORMED AS IT SHOULD BE AND EVERYTHING IS KNOWN THERE....

BUT THIS IS A SPECIAL SITUATION WHEN EVERYONE IS BUILDING AND EVERYONE CAN DAMAGE WHAT THEY BUILD FOR THE OTHER RACE AND THAT IS WHY **THE MATTER IS SENSITIVE AND INCIDENTS ARE CONSTANT, AND THE NEED FOR COORDINATION AND AGREEMENT IS CONTINUOUS.... AND OBVIOUSLY THAT IS WHAT THE SUPREME BEING WANTED.... TO SHOW HIS CHILDREN HOW DIFFICULT IT IS TO CARE ABOUT SO MANY DETAILS, BEINGS, FATE, INTERACTION AND AGREEMENT AS TO WHO IS**

ASSIGNED TO WHAT ROLE BECAUSE BEING PREDATOR OR PREY IS NOT THE SAME.

SOME STANDARD PLANETS ARE WITH RACES FOR EXAMPLE "HUNTING PLANETS" WHICH HAVE BEINGS THAT ARE HUNTED FOR SPORT AND MEMBERS OF THE RACE LAND ON THEM ONLY FOR THE PURPOSE OF HUNTING AND RECREATION.... THERE ARE PLANETS THAT ARE INHABITED WITH HARMLESS HUNTING OR THOSE WITH A COMBINED OR EXCLUSIVELY DANGEROUS BEASTS THAT CAN KILL THE HUNTER.... AND HUNTERS IN THE ELITE RACES DECIDE WHETHER THEY WILL GO ON A HUNTING THAT IS HARMLESS OR ONE WHERE THE ADRENALINE SURVIVAL IS PRESENT BECAUSE DANGEROUS BEASTS CAN ATTACK AND KILL THE HUNTER OR ALL OF THEM. REPTILIANS ESPECIALLY HAVE AND LOVE SUCH CHALLENGING PLANETS. THE RISK OF HUNTING IS A GREAT PASSION FOR THEM, AND THEY CREATED WARRIOR BEINGS WHICH ARE USED BOTH FOR THE PURPOSE OF MILITARY NEEDS IN WAR, BUT ALSO FOR THE PURPOSE OF FIGHTS THEY ORGANIZE OR HUNTING DANGEROUS BEINGS OF LOWER INTELLIGENCE, BUT OF HUGE DANGER.

THE REPTILIANS ALSO HAVE SPECIAL ENTERTAINMENT PLANETS ON WHICH FIGHTS OF VARIOUS BEINGS ARE CONSTANTLY ORGANIZED WITH AND WITHOUT TECHNOLOGY.... SO HUNTERS OR WARRIORS CAN ENGAGE IN THE FIGHT IN THE ARENA WITH ANY CREATURES.... BUT THERE ARE STRICT RULES AND MEMBERS OF LOWER CASTES ARE ALLOWED TO RISK THEIR LIVES IN THOSE FIGHTS, BUT MEMBERS OF HIGHER CASTES ARE NOT BECAUSE THEY ARE PRECIOUS AND THEIR LIVES CANNOT BE RISKED.

ALL THESE PLANETS ARE MARKED IN THE UNIQUE INTER-RACIAL NAVIGATION SYSTEM WITH MARKS OF THE RACE TO WHICH THEY BELONG, DATA ABOUT RISKS AND THE BEINGS THAT INHABIT THEM, THE ATMOSPHERE AND ALL OTHER ESSENTIAL FACTORS.... AND THEY SPECIALLY MARK WITH WARNINGS THOSE THAT ARE A SAFETY RISK.... SO THAT SOMEONE DOESN'T RUN INTO PROBLEM BY ACCIDENT.... AND THERE ARE SIGNS EVERYWHERE AS TO WHETHER ACCESS TO THE PLANET IS ALLOWED AT ALL, FREE OF CHARGE OR NOT, AND SIMILAR. EVERY BEING KNOWS EXACTLY ALL THE UNIVERSAL DATA AROUND A PLANET AND IT IS THE UNIQUE SYSTEM IN THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE.

SOME PLANETS ARE FOR ENTERTAINMENT AND THERE ARE, FOR EXAMPLE, THOSE FOR HIKING, WATER SPORTS, DUCKING, LONG DISTANCE SWIMMING, WHICH IS A FAVORITE SPORT OF SOME RACES.

EACH RACE ALSO HAS PLANETS WHICH ARE SPECIAL MILITARY BASES AND TO WHICH APPROACH IS PROHIBITED AND EVEN PUNISHABLE BY DEATH.... AND LANDING ON THEM IS FORBIDDEN. OF COURSE PLANETS

LIKE THIS ARE SPECIALLY PROTECTED BECAUSE MILITARY TECHNOLOGIES ARE MADE ON THEM AND IT IS NOT POSSIBLE TO VISIT THEM EVEN BY UNINVITED MEMBERS OF THEIR OWN RACE AND ESPECIALLY NOT OF OTHER RACES. WHAT MAN HAS ON THE EARTH, UNDER THE GROUND, ON THE LAND AND UNDER THE SEA, AS SOME OF HIS BASES, IS RIDICULOUS COMPARED TO WHAT THE SUPERIOR BEINGS HAVE THROUGHOUT THE UNIVERSE, EVEN ON THE PLANET EARTH, AND THAT IS HIDDEN BEFORE THE EYES OF MAN WHO CAN'T EVEN FEEL IT WITH HIS OWN SENSES, NOR CAN IT DETECT WITH ITS PRIMITIVE TECHNOLOGY.

IF GENERAL MIN COULD HAVE DEVELOPED HIS MIND CONTROL PROJECT ON SOME SUCH PLANET WHICH IS A MILITARY BASE OF THE REPTILIAN RACE, EVERYTHING WOULD HAVE GONE DIFFERENTLY.... BUT HE COULDN'T DO THAT BECAUSE THE EMPEROR WOULD FIND OUT ABOUT IT AND IT WOULD BE DIFFICULT TO KEEP EVERYTHING SECRET AND IT TURNED OUT THAT THAT WAS THE REASON WHY THE THING TURNED OUT THIS WAY.... AND THE QUESTION IS WHETHER THE SUPREME BEING WOULD HAVE APPEARED IF THERE WASN'T A WAR OF THE PLEIDIANS AND THE REPTILIANS.

THAT'S WHY HE CHOSE THE PLANET OF NO MAN'S LAND WHICH IS NOT ATTRACTIVE AND IS IN A REMOTE SYSTEM THAT IS UNINTERESTING IN ITSELF. ONE MISTAKE BY A YOUNG OFFICER WHO WANTED TO PROVE HIMSELF AND DID NOT REMOVE THE BEAST FROM THE VISITORS LEADED TO A CHAIN REACTION WHICH ALMOST LEADED TO THE EXTINCTION OF THE REPTILIAN RACE.... BUT THAT IS ALL DESCRIBED IN THE FIRST PART OF THE NOVEL VERSUS.

NOW THE TASK IS TO HARMONIZE ALL THAT THE RACES HAVE ALWAYS WORKED ON THE PLANETS THAT THEY REVIVE WITH ALL THE OTHER RACES AND THERE ARE MANY OF THEM.... SOME ARE MORE INTERESTED THAN OTHERS, AND SOME ARE MORE INFLUENTIAL AND POWERFUL THAN OTHERS AND THAT'S WHY ALL THIS TOOK TOO.... THAT'S WHY THEY WAITED THIS LONG AND RECENTLY THE COMPLETE SIMULATION WAS FINISHED.... IT WAS ALL PRESENTED TO ALL RACES SO SUGGESTIONS AND OBJECTIONS WERE COLLECTED AND FINALLY A MEETING HAPPENED AT THE HIGHEST LEVEL.... A MEETING WHICH MUST BE IN THE SPIRIT OF DIPLOMACY, WITHOUT ARGUMENTS AND WHICH SHOULD LEAD TO THE FINAL HARMONIZATION AND PUTTING PLANET EARTH INTO WORK....

THERE ARE MANY CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES.... AND ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT IS WHETHER THE PLANET SHOULD HAVE A SPECIES THAT DOMINATE OVER ALL THE OTHERS OR NOT AND OF COURSE IF THE MAJORITY OF BRACES ARE NEEDED FOR THAT, THEN IT SHOULD BE

DECIDED WHICH RACE WILL GIVE AND SHAPE THAT SPECIES AND OF COURSE THE CONSEQUENCE WILL BE THAT SPECIES WILL LOOK LIKE THAT RACE DESIDE HAVING SIMILARITIES WITH THAT RACE, BECAUSE IT'S JUST ALWAYS LIKE THAT AND A MATTER OF PRESTIGE....

BEFORE THE CONVENT THERE WERE MANY PROPOSALS.... SOME WERE THAT THE DOMINANT SPECIES SHOULD BE CHOSEN BY LOTTING - THROWING A COSMIC DICE (SIMILAR TO ALEA - DICE FOR HUMANS) AND THUS DECIDING THROUGH IT.... OTHERS WERE TO DECIDE WITH THE SAME COSMIC DICE, BUT ABOUT THE PERCENTAGE OF INFLUENCE ON THAT DOMINANT TYPE, SO SOMEONE WOULD GET 3, 6, 9, 12, 15, 18, 21, 24, 27 AND SIMILAR PERCENTAGE OF INFLUENCE.... AND THE MOST IMPORTANT AND INFLUENTIAL RACES OF PLEDIANS AND REPTILIANS WERE IN FAVOR OF BEING PREDOMINANTLY ASKED BECAUSE THEY MOSTLY FINANCE THE PROJECT.

IN THE END IT WAS AGREED THAT OF THE 100% INFLUENCE ON FUTURE PEOPLE, THE INFLUENCE WILL BE DIVIDED ON THE SPECIES THAT WILL DOMINATE SO THAT THE REPTILIANS HAVE 30% OF THE INFLUENCE, THE PLEDIANS HAVE 30% OF THE INFLUENCE AND ALL THE OTHERS HAVE 40% OF THE INFLUENCE AND SHARE ALL THE COSTS EQUALLY PLANETS BECAUSE THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE RACES STRESSED HOW FAIR IT IS AND THAT THEY CAN'T PAY EQUALLY FOR EVERYONE AND THOSE WHO WANT TO BE DOMINANT AND THOSE WHO ARE JUST SUPERFICIALLY PRESENT.

THAT MATTER OF SUBSTANTIAL IMPACT HAS BEEN SO RESOLVED BUT THE IMPORTANT QUESTION REMAINS HOW THAT DOMINANT SPECIES WILL LOOK ON PLANET EARTH.... IT TOOK TIME TO RECOGNIZE, AND AFTER RECONCILIATION, MODIFICATION, THEN CHANGES, CHANGES, ADDITIONS.... RACES STRUGGLED WITH US AND IN THAT STRUGGLE AROUND US THEY EXERCISED INFLUENCES SO THROUGH TIME, GENES, EXPERIMENTS, CHANGES, ADDITIONS, SUBJECTS, RETURNS, DENIED AND GIVEN TO MAN, THEY LEAD TO THE IMAGE AND OPPORTUNITY OF ALL THE GOOD AND BAD CHARACTERISTICS OF THE RACES WHO CREATED IT.... SO IT GOES FROM THE NOBLE TO THE EXTREME TO THE VIOLENT AND CRUEL, FROM CAPABLE OF LOVING TO SOULLESS SELF-LIFE, FROM CONTROL OF IMPULSE TO THE COMPLETE ABSENCE OF CONTROL AND COMPLETELY FROM DARKNESS TO LIGHT AND BACK....

FROM THE BEGINNING, THE PLEDIANS AND THE REPTILIANS AGREE ONLY ON ONE THING.... THE APPEARANCE OF THE DOMINANT SPECIES CANNOT BE SOME MIXTURE ACCORDING TO THE KEY OF INFLUENCE 30 / 30 / 40 BECAUSE THAT SPECIES WOULD BE PERVERTED AND DISGUSTING TO EVERYONE BECAUSE HOW, FOR EXAMPLE, TO MIX PLEDIANS AND REPTILIANS AND ADD MORE GENES OF OTHER RACES AND EXPECT THAT

CREATURE TO HAVE SOME NORMAL APPEARANCE.... EVERYONE HATED SUCH MIXTURES.... BECAUSE EVERYONE WANTED TO CREATE SOMETHING BEAUTIFUL, SOMETHING THAT WOULD AT LEAST BE OPTIMUM FOR SOME RACE AND ACCEPTABLE FOR OTHERS.

AFTER CONSIDERING MANY OPTIONS, IT WAS FINALLY DECIDED TO DECIDE ABOUT THE APPEARANCE OF THE SPECIES THAT WILL DOMINATE ON PLANET EARTH BY VOTING BETWEEN THE PROPOSALS THAT HAVE BEEN GIVEN

OF COURSE THE LEADING SUGGESTIONS WERE REPTILIAN AND PLEIDIAN SO THE MOST OF THEM STILL GOT THE PROPOSAL OF THE PLEIADINAS AND THE TYPE WILL BE SIMILAR TO THEM.... BUT ONLY FROM THE OUTSIDE.... WHILE IT WILL HAVE BRAIN AND INSIDE INFLUENCES ACCORDING TO THE KEY 30 / 30 / 40 AND EVERYONE CONSIDERED IT TO BE A GOOD BALANCE.... BECAUSE THEY WILL MAINTAIN THE BALANCE AND THE RACES WHICH WERE CLASSIFIED IN A PERCENTAGE OF 40% WILL HAVE A CRUCIAL INFLUENCE SO EVERYONE BELIEVED THAT THIS WOULD ENSURE THAT NO ONE HAS ABSOLUTE DOMINATION AND THAT EVERYONE WILL BE SATISFIED....

SO THERE WAS A FEELING THAT THERE ARE MUTUAL LEVERS OF INFLUENCE AND THAT THIS "KEY" IS A GOOD SOLUTION.... BUT THERE WILL BE BIG PROBLEMS AND CONFLICTS.... AND ONE WORTHLESS PLANET WILL BECOME A POLYGON MANIFESTATION OF POWER, PRESTIGE, DOMINATION, DIPLOMACY AND WHICH TO IMPOSE SOME OF ITS VIEWS, HOWEVER IT DOESN'T MATTER, BUT TO BE AS SOME RACE WANTS.... SO NO ONE SHOULD BE SURPRISED THAT ALL THESE BAD CHARACTERISTICS HAVE BEEN GOT BY A MAN.... BECAUSE WHO AND HOW MODIFIED IT, IT DID WELL.

IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE FIRST SIMULATIONS, THE RACES' COMMENTS WERE THAT IT WOULD BE A BEAUTIFUL COLORFUL PLANET FULL OF COLORS, LIFE IN THE WATER AND ON THE LAND AND WITH WONDERFUL VEGETATION AND IT WAS CLEAR WHY THE SUPREME BEING GAVE THE RACES THIS TASK.... **IT OBVIOUSLY WANTED TO SEE FOR THEMSELVES THE BEAUTY OF CREATION AND DIVERSITY, INSTEAD OF DESTRUCTION** THE SCENE WAS FANTASTIC AND ONE OF THE FEW SUBJECTS THAT ALL RACES AGREED ON WAS THAT THIS WAS A BEAUTIFUL AND GRANDIOUS UNDERTAKING.

SOME EVEN WENT SO FAR THAT THEY PROPOSED THAT SIMILAR PROJECTS BE STARTED TOGETHER ON OTHER DESERTED PLANETS.... BUT THE MAJORITY WASN'T FOR IT BECAUSE OF THE FUNDING AND BECAUSE IT COULD NOT BE PREDICTED HOW ALL THIS WOULD GO AND IF IT WOULD SUCCEED IN THE END.... BECAUSE ONE WRONG MOVE AND

HOSTILITY CAN CAUSE A NEW WAR AND THE DESTRUCTION OF EVERYTHING.... THAT'S WHY FOR MOST IT WAS SMARTER TO WAIT FOR MANY CYCLES AND THE CYCLES ARE IN THE SUPERIOR RACES WHAT THEY ARE FOR MAN THOUSANDS AND HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS OF YEARS AND **THE CYCLES ARE NOT RELEVANT BECAUSE THE SUPREME BEING DID NOT GIVE A TIME DEADLINE, BUT ONLY THE TASK AND WHAT HE WANTED TO BE DONE, SO THERE WAS NO NEED FOR HURRY....**

OF COURSE, EVERYONE WANTS TO GIVE THEIR CONTRIBUTION AS SOON AS POSSIBLE AND SUPREMELY IT WILL BE A POSITIVE ASSESSMENT OF THE RACE'S COMMITMENT AND CONTRIBUTION IN PERFORMING THE TASK GIVEN, BECAUSE NOT ONLY THE TASK MUST BE FULFILLED, BUT IT IS DESIRABLE TO SATISFY MOTHER AND FATHER, AND REGARDLESS OF WHETHER IF AND WHEN THE SUPREME WILL APPEAR AGAIN, IT IS IMPORTANT TO SHOW RESPECT AND HUMILITY FOR HIM BY WORKING SERIOUSLY AND DILIGENTLY ON THE TASK GIVEN.

THERE WERE MANY MORE QUESTIONS AND ADJUSTMENTS.... MOSTLY RELATED TO APPEARANCE AND SIZE FOR THE CHARACTERISTICS OF INDIVIDUAL BEINGS.... BECAUSE IF THEY REMAINED THE WAY SOME RACES WERE IMAGINED AS THEY USED THEM ON OTHER PLANETS THE SYSTEM WOULD BE UNSUSTAINABLE.

WHEN CREATING A SUSTAINABLE LIFE SYSTEM ON A PLANET, EVERYTHING IS TAKEN INTO ACCOUNT, BUT NOT EVERYTHING CAN BE FORECASTED, AND THAT'S WHY IT WAS DECIDED THAT EVERY 3, 6, 9 AND 12 CYCLES, REVISIONS AND NEW AGREEMENTS WILL BE MADE ABOUT THE PROBLEMS THAT ARISE AND THE DETAILS... . BECAUSE SOMETIMES NATURE PLAYS WITH THE PROJECTS AND OSCILLATIONS ALSO APPEAR IN THE ATMOSPHERE, IN THE TEMPERATURES, IN THE APPEARANCE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF THE BEINGS WHICH WERE INITIALLY PRODUCED AND RELEASED TO INHABIT THE PLANET.... SO IT'S ALL ONE PROCESS THAT LASTS AND HARMONIZING THE WORLD OF ORGANISMS, MICROORGANISMS, CREATURES AND PARASITES, VIRUSES, BACTERIA, DISEASES AND MEDICINES IS VERY COMPLICATED EVEN WHERE EVERYTHING IS CONTROLLED BY ONE RACE.... AND ESPECIALLY WHERE THE TASK IS FOR EVERYONE TO AGREE AND TOGETHER CARRY OUT SUCH A MASSIVE AND DEMANDING PROJECT.

WHEREAS, EVERYONE HAS SOME WISHES AND VISIONS, AND OTHERS HAVE OBJECTIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, ALL RACES DEMANDED FROM REPTILIANS THAT CROCODILE AND ALLIGATOR CREATURES HAVE SHORTER AND LESS STRONG AND FUNCTIONAL LEGS SO THAT THEY CAN'T RUN EXCESSIVELY AND LIVE NORMALLY ON LAND BECAUSE IF THE STRENGTH, SHAPE AND FUNCTION OF THEIR LEGS WERE NOT REDUCED, THEN THEY COULD DEVOUR ALL THE OTHER BEINGS....

REPTILIANS SNAKE WERE EVEN DEMANDED TO BE SMALLER AND TO HAVE NO LEGS AND TO CRAWL IN ORDER TO MOVE SLOWER.... BECAUSE WHO COULD SAVE THE SERPENT IF IT COULD RUN AND THAT WAS A DEMAND THAT THE REPTILIANS HAD TO ACCEPT. ON THEIR PLANETS THEY MAY HAVE ALL THOSE PREDATORY CREATURES THAT SERVE THEM MAINLY FOR HUNTING OR SOME WHICH ARE HIGHER INTELLIGENCE AND AS AN ARMY IN WARS, BUT ON THIS PLANET THEY WOULD BE SUCH AS THEY DESTROYED ALL THE OTHER BEINGS AND THERE HAD TO BE AN INTERVENTION IN ORDER TO REDUCE EVERYTHING TO SUSTAINABLE MEASURE.

IT WAS SIMILAR WITH SOME CREATURES OF THE WATER RACE.... BECAUSE THIS RACE WANTED THAT SOME OF THEIR BEINGS COULD LIVE ON LAND AND THAT WAS UNACCEPTABLE TO THE OTHERS.... SO THEY GAVE IN AND ACCEPTED THAT THE DIMENSIONS OF BEINGS SHOULD BE REDUCED AND THAT THEY CAN LIVE ONLY IN THE SEAS AND ONLY IN SALT WATER.... BECAUSE IF IT COULD GO INTO THE SWEET WATER FROM THE SEA, IT WOULD EXTERMINATE ALL THE LIVING WORLD IN THE RIVERS.

THE RACE OF INSECTS REBELED THE MOST.... BECAUSE THEIR NORMAL DIMENSIONS ARE MUCH LARGER AND FOR EXAMPLE THE LOCUST IS NORMALLY THE SIZE OF A BULL AND IF IT WAS SUCH ON EARTH IT WOULD BE THE BIGGEST PREDATOR.... SO IT WAS NOT ACCEPTABLE TO THE OTHER RACES.... BUT THE RACE OF INSECTS OBTAINED THE SATISFACTION THAT IT IS THE MOST REPRESENTED AND ALTHOUGH THE DIMENSIONS ARE SMALL AND REDUCED TO EVERYONE, THERE ARE STILL THE MOST NUMEROUS ON THIS PLANET.... SO THEY WERE SATISFIED WITH THE AGREEMENT TOO.

THE PLEDIANS ALSO HAD TO AGREE TO SOME CONCESSIONS AND THE DIMENSIONS OF SOME OF THEIR BEINGS WERE SIGNIFICANTLY REDUCED, SUCH AS LION, BEAR, WOLF AND OTHERS. OWLS AND BEES WHICH ARE AN OBJECT OF WORSHIP AMONG THE PLEDIANS ALSO SUFFERED MODIFICATIONS, AND THE BEES HAD TO BE REDUCED IN DIMENSIONS AND TO GAIN NATURAL ENEMIES WHO LOOKED FOR OTHER SPECIES.... BECAUSE ALL SPECIES MOSTLY HAVE NATURAL ENEMIES, AND WITH PLEDIANS, BEES FLY AND LIVE WITH THEM AND HAVE NO ENEMIES....

SINCE THE COMMON DECISION WAS THAT THE CREATURES WON'T USE TECHNOLOGY, BUT WILL BE A PART OF THE SYSTEM BY ITSELF AND EVOLVE, SUFFER CORRECTIONS, BUT WILL NOT HAVE INSERTS OF TECHNOLOGY AND UNNATURAL ADDITIONS AND AT LEAST EVERYTHING WILL LOOK NATURAL.... AND THE EFFECTS OF TECHNOLOGY WILL BE ACHIEVED THROUGH GENE MODIFICATIONS AND THERE WILL BE NO BEINGS THAT HAVE THEMSELVES SOME DEVICES, TECHNOLOGY OR

ANYTHING THAT SEEMS NOT NATURAL THAT'S HOW IT WAS WITH ALL THE SENSES OF ALL LIVING BEINGS ON THE PLANET.

AND THAT'S HOW, STEP BY STEP, IT CAME TO THE FINAL.... AND LIFE WAS READY TO LET START, TO GROW, TO MULTIPLY AND TO SEE THE EFFECTS IN PRACTICE.... BECAUSE SIMULATION IS ONE.... AND REAL LIFE IS SOMETHING COMPLETELY DIFFERENT AND WITH EVERY GENERATION OF CREATURES, PLANTS AND EVERYTHING ON THE PLANET, CHANGES COULD BE NOTICED AND ADJUSTMENTS HAD TO HAPPEN TO AVOID DISRUPTION OF THE SYSTEM AND UNDESIRABLE CONSEQUENCES.

ONE IMPORTANT QUESTION WAS ALSO WHETHER TO WHAT EXTENT TO ALLOW THE VISIBLE PRESENCE OF RACES ON THE PLANET WHEN THE SYSTEM IS SET UP SO THAT IT IS INDEPENDENT AND SURVIVABLE.... ESSENTIALLY WHEN THE ONLY DOMINANT SPECIES MAN BEGINS TO BE IN FULL MENTAL FUNCTION AND BE THE ONLY ONE ON THE PLANET TO HAVE AND USE TECHNOLOGY, THAT IS. PRIMITIVE TOOLS AND WEAPONS DOES HE NEED TO KNOW THAT RACES EXIST AND THAT THEY ARE SHOWN TO HIM HAVE INTERACTION WITH MAN OR HE SHOULD NOT KNOW ABOUT RACES AND HAVE INTERACTION

AND THE RACES HAD DIFFERENT ATTITUDES THERE.... IT WAS DECIDED AT THIS CONVENTION THAT THOSE ISSUES WILL BE DECIDED LATER AND THAT UNTIL THEN ALL RACES HAVE THE RIGHT TO BE IN NO MAN'S LAND AND HAVE INTERACTION.... BUT THE FIRST BIG PROBLEMS AND SPLITS BETWEEN THE RACES HAPPENED THERE LATER.... BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED THAT THE PLANET SHOULD BE LEFT ALONE TO LIVE IN IGNORANCE ABOUT THE SUPERIOR RACES.... AND OTHERS BELIEVED THAT THEY SHOULD BE PRESENT AND VISIBLE TO MAN.... BECAUSE ALL RACES HAVE TECHNOLOGIES TO REMAIN INVISIBLE.... BUT ALSO THE PATHOLOGICAL NEED FOR MAN TO KNOW ABOUT THEM AND THEIR SUPERIORITY OR HOW A PRIMITIVE MAN WILL INTERPRET IT FOR THEIR DIVINITY.... BECAUSE HE WILL NOT PROPERLY UNDERSTAND THEIR APPEARANCE.... BUT THEY WILL THINK THAT THE INDIVIDUALS OF THE RACES ARE GODS WHO DESCEND AMONG PEOPLE.... AND WHAT ELSE CAN HE THINK OF BEING AT THAT STAGE OF MIND DEVELOPMENT EXCEPT THAT IT IS SO.... BECAUSE THE TECHNOLOGY AND THE AIRCRAFT HE SAW ARE UNKNOWN TO HIM AND IT IS LOGICAL THAT HE EXPERIENCES THE MEMBERS OF THE RACES AS DIVINITY AND GODS

AND 1000 YEARS AGO, IF A MAN SAW AN ORDINARY TELEVISION OR MOBILE PHONE, HE WOULD HAVE THOUGHT IT WAS SOMETHING DIVINE OR DEVILOUS AND WOULD CERTAINLY BELIEVE THAT IT WAS FROM ANOTHER WORLD....

AS IF THERE ARE FEW PROBLEMS AND COMPLICATIONS AROUND THIS PROJECT AND THE CREATION OF THE PLANET.... GREATER RIVALITY AND UNDEFINEDNESS BY THE RULES OF SOME SPHERES WILL LEAD TO THE STRUGGLE FOR SUPREMACY AND PREDOMINANT INFLUENCE BETWEEN SOME RACES.... GUESS WHICH ????

ABOUT THAT IN THE NEXT CONTINUATION OF THE VERSUS NOVEL

THE DAY WHEN THE NOVEL SAW THE LIGHT [06.01.2024](#).

**VERSION IN SERBIAN LANGUAGE
VERZIJA NA SRPSKOM JEZIKU**

.. OPIS SUŠTINE ROMANA ..

OVO JE ROMAN O VELIKOM ARHITEKTI UNIVERZUMA – VRHOVNOM BIĆU KOJE JE STVORILO SVE ŠTO POSTOJI, KOJE GOSPODARI UNIVERZUMOM ONAKO KAKO ODLUČI, KOJE MOŽE UTICATI NA SUDBINU UNIVERZUMA, KOJE JE ODLUČILO O STVARANJU BIĆA KOJA SU „NJEGOVA DECA“, NJEGOVE KREACIJE I KOJE MOŽE SVE I NE MORA NIŠTA. OVO JE ROMAN O SVIM VRLINAMA I MANAMA UNIVERZUMA I SVIH BIĆA, O CRNOM I BELOM, DOBROM I ZLOM, PRAVEDNOM I NEPRAVEDNOM, ISPRAVNOM I POGREŠNOM. OVO JE ROMAN O SVIMA NAMA I NAŠIM DOBRIM I LOŠIM STRANAMA. OVO JE ROMAN O VELIKIM I MALIM BIĆIMA, VELIKIM I MALIM SVETOVIMA, BITNIM I MANJE BITNIM SUDBINAMA. OVO JE ROMAN O PRAVILIMA I VEČITOJ POTREBI DA SE ONA KRŠE, DA SE TIME DOKAZUJE NADMOĆ, DA SE IZ HARMONIJE STVARA HAOS JER NEKO PRIŽELJKUJE HAOS, RAZARANJE I PATNJU A NEKO POKUŠAVA DA ODRŽI MIR, ALI NE PO SVAKU CENU JER IMA STVARI OKO KOJIH SE NE MOŽE PREGOVARATI, KOJE SE NE PRAŠTAJU I KOJE NE MOGU OSTATI BEZ ODMAZDE PA MAKAR SE SVE PRETVORILO U PEPEO I NIŠTAVILO. OVO JE ROMAN O VRLINAMA I MANAMA (REKOH LI VEĆ?), O PRISUSTVU ISTIH U SVIM BIĆIMA KOLIKO GOD SE TRUDILA DA BUDU JEDNO ILI DRUGO. OVO JE ROMAN O TVORCU I PRA-BIĆU I NJEGOVIM PRA-ČESTICAMA. BIĆU KOJE JE ISTOVREMENO I MAJKA I OTAC, SVETLO I TAMA GRADITELJ I RUŠITELJ I SVE TO JUČE, DANAS I SUTRA ::

HERI:: HODIE:: CRAS:: - JUČE:: DANAS:: SUTRA::

.. INTRO ..

TI KOJI MISLIŠ DA NEMA POTREBE DA SPOZNAŠ PRVI DEO NOVELE DA BI RAZUMEO DRUGI NEMOJ NI POKUŠAVATI KOLIKO GOD DA SI INTELIGENTAN NE MOŽEŠ SABRATI $X + 2 =$ ZATO ŠTO BEZ ZNANJA "X" TVOJ REZULTAT ĆE SIGURNO BITI NIŠTA I NEĆEŠ RAZUMETI SVE. ZATO NEMOJ BITI LENJ I AKO ČITAŠ ČITAJ KAKO TREBA = OD POČETKA. U SUPROTNOM SAČEKAJ FILM I ZAPAMTI DA U FILMU NIKADA NIJE SVE REČENO I DA JE DELOM ISKRIVLJENO I DA ONAJ KO NE ČITA NE VIDI.

DOK ONAJ KOJI GLEDA FILM I MISLI DA JE TAKO SVE VIDEO IPAK NIJE. OSTAO JE SLEP KOD OČIJU I SVE MU JE SKRIVENO PRED OČIMA. INFORMACIJA JE SVE. KADA IMAŠ SPOZNAJU = INFORMACIJU MOŽEŠ SE SPASITI I PRIBLIŽITI TAJNAMA OD KOJIH ZAVISI OPSTANAK. MI LJUDI SMO SUPERIORNA BIĆA SAMO PREMA BETONU KOJIM POKRIVAMO PRIRODU, POTČINJENIM I ZATVORENIM ŽIVOTINJAMA U KAVEZIMA NAŠIH ZOLOŠKIH VRTOVA I AKVA-PARKOVA, A NE PREMA MAJCI PRIRODI I NJENIM TVOREVINAMA U UNIVERZUMU. AKO VRHOVNO BIĆE I NJEGOVA DECA ODLUČE, ČOVEK ĆE BITI U KAVEZU DA GA GLEDAJU KAO ŠTO MI DANAS GLEDAMO ŽIVOTINJE I TO AKO BUDE IMAO SREĆE JER LAKO MOŽE BITI SAMO SKAMENJENI FOSIL UVEK IMA GORE OD GOREG I NADAJMO SE NAJBOLJEM. KAO ŠTO POGLED U VRH PRSTA ČOVEKA DAJE SPIRALU KOJU VIDIMO U ZVEZDANOJ NOĆI I MOŽDA IZMEĐU TIH SPIRALA, KAO I SPIRALA ŠKOLJKE U MORU, CVETA I VOĆA, DNK ČOVEKA I ŽIVOTINJA, MOŽDA IZMEĐU SUDBINA, STRAHOVA, NADE I BORBE SUPERIORNIH BIĆA KOJA SU DECA VRHOVNOG BIĆA I ČOVEKA POSTOJE NEKE SLIČNOSTI O TOME GOVORI OVAJ NASTAVAK NOVELE VERSUS. BIĆA SU DOBILA ZADATAK JAKO TEŽAK DA URADE POSAO KOJI JE SA NJIMA URADILLO VRHOVNO BIĆE I ZATO ŠTO JE VRHOVNO BIĆE OSETILO POTREBU DA NJEGOVA DECA (PRVI KRUG ONOGA ŠTO JE STVORIO) UVIDE KOLIKO JE NJEMU TEŠKO DA GA TAKO BOLJE RAZUMEJU I DA SAMOM TOM ČINJENICOM BOLJE SLUŠAJU I NE KRŠE PRAVILA. VRHOVNO BIĆE ĆE SIGURNO IMATI VIŠE SREĆE U OVOJ SVOJOJ AMBICIJI NEMO MI LJUDI, KOJI SMO RODITELJI I KOJI IMAMO PROBLEM DA NAS POSLUŠAJU I NAŠA DECA. KOLIKA JE TO RAZLIKA I DILEMA? AKO ČOVEK NE MOŽE DA KONTROLIŠE ILI IMA PROBLEM SA TIM SA JEDNIM ILI NEKOLIKO SVOJE DECE, KAKO LI JE TEK TEŠKO VRHOVNOM BIĆU SA TOLIKOM DECOM I RAZNIM KARAKTERIMA, NAVIKAMA, OČEKIVANJIMA, DRSKOSTIMA, NEPOSLUŠNOSTI I PUT OD 1.000.000 KORAKA POČINJE PRVIM KORAKOM, A I JEDAN JEDINI KORAK U DOBROM PRAVCU JE BOLJI OD BEZBROJ KORAKA U POGREŠNOM.

GLAVA – OPSTANAK REPTILIJANA I SVETLA BUDUĆNOST

REPTILIJANI U SVOJOJ IMPERATORSKOJ DVORANI IMPERATOR SA VRHOM RASE RAZGOVARA U RADOSTI U OKOLINI SVOG PRESTOLA KADA JE RADOST OPSTANKA OVAKVA ONDA SE POPUSTI SA SVIM PROTOKOLIMA I GRLE I ČESTITAJU IMPERATORU I ONI KOJI BI MU INAČE PRIŠLI SAMO U DUBOKOM NAKLONU I DA GA ČAK NI U OČI NE POGLEDAJU ON I ONE KOJI POĐU DA SE NAKLONE ON SAM ZAUSTAVLJA I USPRAVLJA OVO JE TRENUTAK VELIKE RADOSTI JESTE STRESNO SVE ŠTO JE REKLO I NAREDILO VRHOVNO BIĆE ALI JE MOGLO BITI I

MNOGO GORE MOGLI SU BITI ISTREBLJENI SVI REPTILIJANI OSIM ONIH MLADIH DO 1/6 CIKLUSA ŽIVOTA. VALJDA OVAKO VELIKE RADOSTI I MOGU JEDINO DA SE DESE POSLE NAJVEĆIH STRESOVA I RIZIKA ZA SVE.

MAJKA PRINCA JEDINO ŽELI PRIĆI PRINCU POD NOGAMA I OKO NJE SU JOJ NJENI USHIĆENI PODANICI KOJI SE ZAHVALJUJU I KOJIMA JE JASNO DA IH JE SVE SPASIO U STVARI NJEN MAJČINSKI VAPAJ VRHOVNOM BIĆU I DA BI BEZ NJE KAO VRHOVNE SVEŠTENICE SVE BILO GOTOVO I UNIŠTENO ČAK JE I VRHOVNO BIĆE PRIZNALO DA SE NA NJEN VAPAJ ODAZVALO A ONAJ DEO DA OKO DRUGE DECE NIJE TOLIKO VAPILA, VEĆ ZA SVOG SINA NIKO SADA I NE UZIMA ZA ZLO JER SVE JE PROŠLO DOBRO I PREŽIVELI SU OPSTANAK JE TU I BORIĆE SE ZA DALJE I BOLJE. BIĆE PRILIKE I DA SE SVE OBNOVI. DETALJI NISU BITNI. SAMOŽIVOST NIJE BITNA, JER OD NJENE SAMOŽIVOSTI CELA RASA JE IMALA KORISTI. ZAR JE BILO ŠTA DRUGO VAŽNO?

IMPERATORKA I MAJKA PRILAZI SINU KOJI JE PORED OCA I SIN JOJ PRILAZI I GRILI JE TO JE KRAJNJE NEUOBICAJENO U JAVNOSTI SKORO PA SKANDAL U PRIVATNIM ODAJAMA I MAJKE REPTILIJANA, KAO I SVE DRUGE, SU BLISKE SA SVOJOM DECOM ALI ISTORIJSKI TRENUTAK RADOSTI JE TAKAV DA NIKO O TOME I NE RAZMIŠLJA, NITI ZAMERI. NA LICIMA SE VIDI ONO ŠTO ČINI PRAVI ODNOS MAJKE I NJENOG DETETA ISKONSKA LJUBAV, ODANOST I PRIVRŽENOST.

ODJEDNOM RUKA IMPERATORA NA RAMENU SINA I PRED OČIMA MAJKE PREKIDA TRENUTAK SAVRŠENSTVA I IMPERATOR SVOJU SUPRUGU GLEDA OČIMA ZAHVALNOSTI ALI OČIGLEDNO ŽELI NEŠTO DA KAŽE I OBJAVI SVIMA

IMPERATOR :

BUDIMO SVI SREĆNI ŠTO SAM OŽENIO SVEŠTENICU I DA JE VAPILA ZA SINOM INAČE OVO JE BILO BLIZU KRAJA

*** SVI SE SMEJU I SA ODOBRAVANJEM DAJU NAKLON I NJEMU I IMPERATORKI TOPLOTA I RADOST ŽIVOTA POJAVILA SE TAMO GDE SE UVEK KRIJE, NIJE PRIMERENO, NIJE ODLIKA VRSTE, KRŠI TRADICIJU ALI OVAKVI DOGAĐAJI BI I KAMEN NATERALI NA RADOST I POKAZIVANJE EMOCIJA.

IMPERATOR NASTAVLJA SVOJE OBRAĆANJE :

ODLUKA IMPERATORA JE DA POVRATIM ČAST SVOJE LOZE I SVOG IMENA. ZATO ZAKAZUJEM ZA DAN NAŠE RASE REPTILIJANA JAVNO MOJE SAMOUBISTVO I SAMOUBISTVO MOGA SINA I VAŠEG PRINCA JER ONO

ŠTO SMO OBEĆALI TO ĆEMO I DATI TEĆI ĆE KRV MOJE LOZE JER REČ REPTILIJANA JE SVETA I TAKO ĆE BITI. ISTOG DANA, A KOJI JE DAN BOLJI NEGO DAN RASE, ONI KOJI SU PRVE I PRAVE KRVI BORIĆE SE ZA PRESTO RASE REPTILIJANA NA NAŠ DREVNI NAČIN BORBOM DO SMRTI SVIH I ŽIVOTA ONOG KOJI PREOSTANE I KOJI ĆE POSTATI IMPERATOR.

*** SVI U SALI SU PRVO NA TRENUTAK ZBUNJENI A ONDA NA DREVNI NAČIN RUKOM I PESNICOM NA SRCU UDARAJUĆI POKAZUJU PODRŽAVANJE I GOVORE DREVNE REČI KOJE IDU UZ ISPUNJENJE OBAČANJA "NEKA BUDE ŠTO JE OBEĆANO" STARE TRADICIJE I ČAST SU VAŽNIJI OD ŽIVOTA PONAŠANJE IMPERATORA I ŽRTVA KOJU PODNOSI ĆE OSTATI UBELEŽENI U ISTORIJI A POŠTOVANJE KOJE ZASLUŽUJE OVIM ČINOM BIĆE DO KRAJA UNIVERZUMA BAR SA STRANE SOPSTVENE RASE, ALI SIGURNO I DRUGIH RASA. ZATO ĆE REČ REPTILIJANA UVEK BITI SVETA I POŠTOVANA DRUGI MOGU DA OBEĆAVAJU I LAŽU, A REPTILIJANI TO NE ČINE I REČ JE SVETINJA.

DOK SVI OSTALI PONOSNO POSMATRAJU OVAJ ISTORIJSKI TRENUTAK KAKAV SE NIKADA RANIJE NIJE DOGODIO OD POSTANJA RASE SIN IMPERATORA NA LICU ZRAČI MIRNOĆOM I SKAMENJENIM ŠOKOM A NJEGOVA MAJKA UŽASOM IZ STANJA EUFORIJE PREŠLI SU U STANJE STREPNIJE I KOD MAJKE RAZMIŠLJANJA KAKO OVU ODLUKU IZMENITI DOK ZNA DA IZMENE NE MOŽE BITI. IMPERATOR JE REKAO I TAKO ĆE BITI SAZNALA JE DAN KADA ĆE NJEN SIN SIGURNO UMRETI IMA LI NEŠTO GORE OD TOGA ? KAKO GA SPASITI, KAKO GA ZAŠTITITI ???

IMPERATOR NAPUŠTA PROSTORIJU I SVI POSLE OVE ZVANIČNE OBJAVE SE VRAĆAJU NA UOBIČAJENO PONAŠANJE KLANJAJU SE JER IMPERATOR IZLAZI POTOM ODLAZE ZAJEDNO I IMPERATORKA I PRINC I ODLAZE U PRINČEVE ODAJE ELITA RASE OSTAJE U SALI I KOMENTARIŠE DOK POLAKO IZLAZE "TO JE PRAVI IMPERATOR" "POMISLIO SAM DA ĆE TUMAČITI KAKO NISMO PORAŽENI ŠTO I NISAMO, ALI IPAK REČ JE REČ" "BIĆE SREĆA AKO OSTANE NA NOGAMA U BORBI ZA PRESTO JEDAN OVAKAV REPTILIJAN KAO ŠTO JE NAŠ IMPERATOR" "DOK SMO TAKVI KAO NAŠ IMPERATOR UVEK ĆEMO OPSTATI I SAČUVATI ČAST"

IMPERATORKA I NJEN SIN U NJEGOVIM ODAJAMA SEDE I RAZGOVARAJU SIN DELUJE UTUČENO I BEZ NADE MAJKA ZNA DA JE STVAR BEZNADEŽNA ALI SE NE PREDAJE

MAJKA :

NE BRINI. NATERAĆU GA DA PROMENI ODLUKU. NEŠTO ĆU SMISLITI. ZAŠTITIĆU TE. SKLONIĆU TE ILI ĆE UMEŠTO TEBE STRADATI NEKI DVOJNIK NAĆI ĆU NEKOG MLADIĆA KOJI LIČI NA TEBE I DATI BOGATSTVO NJEGOVOJ PORODICI. MALO JE VREMENA ALI

SIN :

PRESTANI! MAJKO NE VREDI. IZREKAO JE TO PRED SVIMA. MEDIJI VEĆ OBJAVLJUJU VEST. GOTOVO JE UMIREM NA DAN RASE. JEDINO ŠTO MOGU JE DA TO UČINIM DOSTOJANSTVENO I ZA PAMĆENJE DA SE NE OSRAMOTIM DA SVI VIDE SA SAM SIN SVOGA OCA I TO JE TO.

MAJKA :

NE!!! NEĆU TO DOZVOLITI. TRAŽIĆU TUMAČENJE VRHOVNOG BIĆA TRAŽIĆU DA SE UMEŠA, PA VIDIŠ DA SAM GA DOZVALA. NEKA POVUČE ODLUKU I NEKA UBIJE SAMO SEBE. DOVOLJNA JE NJEGOVA KRV. KRV JE KRV I AKO SE PROLIJE MOŽE BITI I SAMO NJEGOVA.

SIN :

NE. NIJE SVE NJEGOVA ODLUKA. JA SAM PRINC REPTILIJANA I JA NE TRAŽIM DA BUDEM POMILOVAN. NAŠA PORODICA JE PRVE KRVI I SVI GLEDAJU U NAS. AKO MI POČNEMO DA KRŠIMO NAŠU ČAST, TO JE SRAMOTA ZA CELU RASU. OTAC JE POSTUPIO ISPRAVNO.

VOLEO BIH DA JE MALO SAČEKAO I VIDEO ŠTA MISLE I KAKO TUMAČE SAVETNICI ALI IZREKAO JE I TO JE GOTOVA STVAR REČ IMPERATORA JE ZAKON I TO TAKO MORA BITI ! SVAKAKO BIH POGINUO TOG DANA KADA SE OTAC UBIJE PA U BORBI ZA PRESTO ĆE BITI PREKALJENI RATNICI I SAMO JE PITANJE KOJI BI ME OD NJIH ZAKLAO A OBIČAJ JE DA SE BORI I SIN IMPERATORA. NIKADA SE U ISTORIJI NIJE DESILO DA PRINC OD OCA IMPERATORA KOJI SE SAM UBIJE I NE UMRE OD STAROSI NE UČESTVUJE U BORBI ZA PRESTO. CEO ŽIVOT SAM VASPITAVAN DA SLEDIM NAŠA PRAVILA I TAKO ĆE I BITI.

MAJKA SHVATA DA OVAJ MLADI UPLAŠENI REPTILIJAN IMA TOLIKO USAĐENO SVE ONO ŠTO TRABA DA NE VREDI DA GA UBEĐUJE U BILO ŠTA NA KRAJU NE DONOSI ON ODLUKU ONA JE TA KOJA JE IZ MOĆNE PORODICE SA VELIKIM BOGATSTVOM I ONA JE TA KOJA JE POLOŽAJ VRHOVNE SVEŠTENICE I IMPERATORKE ISKORISTILA ZA MNOGA POSTAVLJENJA BITNIH LJUDI, ZA MNOGE POSLOVE, ZA STICANJE PRIJATELJA I DUŽNIKA. MORA NAĆI PUT SAMO KAKO ????

GLAVA – JEDNOM PRVI UVEK PRVI

VELIKO VEĆE PLEDIJANA ZASEDA. ANALIZIRAJU SVE ŠTO SE DEŠAVALO I NISU ZADOVOLJNI KAKO IH JE POMENULO VRHOVNO BIĆE. PROŠLI PUT PRE MNOGO HILJADA VELIKIH CIKLJUSA PREDANJE KAŽE DA SU BILI POHVALJENI, DA NIJE BILO PRIMEDBI NA NJIH, DA SU SVE RADILI PRAVILNO UZ PAR MANJIH GREŠAKA. SADA JE VRHOVNO BIĆE IMALO NA NJIH OZBILJNE PRIMEDBE I DA SU PRETERALI

KONSTATUJU DA JE PREMA STAVU VRHOVNOG BIĆA NAJBOLJI STAV IMAO GENERAL INTELIGENCIJE (OBAVEŠTAJNI KOMANDANT) I HVALE GA A

NJEMU PRIJA KAŽU MU DA SLEDEĆI PUT BUDE REZOLUTNIJI I DA FORSIRA SVOJE MIŠLJENJE, A DA NE POPUŠTA PRED NJIHOVIM JER ON JE HTEO DA BUDU BLAŽI I UPOZORIO DA MISLI DA SU PLEDIJANI PRETERALI U SVOJOJ ODLUCI DA POBIJU SVE REPTILIJANE ODREĐENOG CIKLUSA (GODINA) ŽIVOTA KONSTATUJU DA KO ZNA KADA ĆE SE OPET POJAVITI VRHOVNO BIĆE I SIGURNO NEĆE ZA NJIHOVOG ŽIVOTA ALI NIKADA SE NE ZNA U SVAKOM SLUČAJU ŽELE DA NE BUDU PLEDIJANI TI KOJI ĆE BITI POVOD POJAVE VRHOVNOG BIĆA I ŽELE DA SE NE PONOVI NEKA KRITIKA I DA VRSTA OSVETLA OBRAZ

KONSTATUJU KOJE TEHNOLOGIJE SU BLOKIRANE OD VRHOVNOG BIĆA, KONSTATUJU DA SU NOVIJI BRODOVI U IZGRADNJI BLOKIRANI, KAO I NOVI MODELI MIKRO-SONDI ALI DA DOSEGNUTI BOJNI BRODOVI FUNKCIONIŠU BESPREKORNO, KAO I POSTOJEĆE MIKRO-SONDE KAKVE SU BRODOVE I SONDE KORISTILI U RATU SA REPTILIJANIMA I POKAZALI DOMINACIJU SVE U SVEMU ZADOVOLJNI SU KAKO JE SVE PROŠLO.

MEĐUTIM, ČEKA IH MNOGO POSLA PITANJA KOJA TREBA REŠITI

ŠTA JE SA TEHNOLOGIJOM GENERALA MIN? DA LI JE SVE UNIŠTENNO? DA LI JE NEGDE POSTOJALA NEKA KOPIJA? DA LI JE RASA BEZBEDNA I SIGURNA DA TE TEHNOLOGIJE VIŠE NEMA I DA NE MOŽE DOĆI DO NJENE UPOTREBE. DA LI JE VRHOVNO BIĆE I TU TEHNOLOGIJU BLOKIRALO ILI NIJE? ŠTA AKO NIJE I KAKO TO PROVERITI. VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK POSLAĆE SVOJE MISLI VRHOVNOM BIĆU I UPITAĆE GA I ČEKATI ODGOVOR AKO GA BUDE.

GENERAL ARMIJE IZVEŠTAVA :

POSTOJE OPERATIVNI PODACI DA BI PSIHOLOŠKI PROFIL KAO ŠTO JE POKOJNI GENERAL MIN SIGURNO IMAO NEKI BEKAP PODATAKA I VEĆI DEO PROJEKTA SAČUVAN I NA NEKOM DRUGOM MESTU. JEDINO ŠTO JE NEMOGUĆE NA NJIHOVOJ REPTILIJANSKOJ TERITORIJI ISTRAŽITI I MERE BEZBEDNOSTI SU OGGROMNE. REPTILIJANI ISTO PROVERAVAJU NA SVIM NJEGOVIM POSEDIMA I AKO NEKO NAĐE ONI ĆE NAĆI. MI NE MOŽEMO ZNATI DA LI JE VRHOVNO BIĆE SVOJOM POMISLI BLOKIRALO TU TEHNOLOGIJU, A AKO NIJE MORAMO IMATI U VIDU KOLIKO JE OPASNA I BITI OPREZNI.

VEĆE DONOSI ODLUKU DA JE PRIORITETNI ZADATAK INTELIGENCIJE (CELOG SEKTORA) I VRHOVNOG SVEŠTENIKA IDENTIFIKOVATI SVE OKO OVOG PITANJA. AKO TEHNOLOGIJA ILI NEKI NJENI DELOVE POSTOJE, MORA BITI STAVLJENA POD KONTROLU I O TOME IZVEŠTENO VRHOVNO BIĆE MA GDE SE NALAZILA I U TOM PRAVCU SE IZJAŠNJAVAJU SVI PRISUTNI MADA VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK KONSTATUJE DA ĆE LAKO POSTUPATI SA NJOM ŠTA GOD ODLUČE AKO JE PRONAĐU.

NEŠKO KASNIJE, SA DOBIJANJEM NOVIH INFORMACIJA, VELIKO VEĆE PLEDIJANA IMAĆE VELIKU SVAĐU, PRVU TAKO VELIKU SVAĐU OD VREMENA KADA JE MEĐU VODEĆIM PORODICAMA PRVE I PRAVE KRVI NAPRAVLJEN MIR POSLE VELIKOG GRAĐANSKOG RATA U KOME SU SE BORILI ZA PREVLAŠT IMPERATORSKI SISTEM JE TADA NAPUŠTEN I UVEDEN SISTEM DA VODEĆE PORODICE UPRAVLJAJU DRŽAVOM I NA KRAJU U DUHU SVOJIH GENA DOŠLI SU DO ZAKLJUČKA DA PORODICE PRVE I PRAVE PLAVE KRVI MOGU ZAJEDNO VLADATI PREKO DREVNOM VEĆA I DA NEMA POTREBE ZA TIME DA JEDAN VLADA I DA SE PROLIVA KRV RASE PLEDIJANA U MEĐUSOBNIM RATOVIMA I TAKO JE BILO MNOGO, MNOGO CIKLUSA ALI OVA TEMA ULTIMATIVNE TEHNOLOGIJE NAPRAVIĆE VELIKU SVAĐU KOJA SE MOŽE PRETVORITI I U NOVI RAT OVIH PORODICA

GLAVA – MAJKA I NIKO DRUGI !!!!

IMPERATORKA I VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA PRVA DAMA ZA DRUGE RASE I PRVA ŽENKA RASE ZA SVOJU RASU REPTILIJANA VIŠE NE POSTOJI U SVOM OČAJU ZBOG BUDUĆE SMRTI SVOG JEDINOG SINA ONA SE PRETVORILA SAMO U JEDNU OBIČNU MAJKU A JEDNA TAKVA MAJKA JE OPASNA I ZA SEBE I ZA DRUGE, OČAJNA I U OČAJU SPREMNA NA SVE SPREMNA DA ZABORAVI I ZAOBIĐE SVA PRAVILA DA RIZIKUJE SVE DA ZAŠTITI SVOJE DETE SPREMNA DA PREKRŠI I SVE SVOJE I SVE TUĐE ZAKLETVE I DA SVE GORI U VATRI I PLIVA U KRVI DA BI SPASILA SVOJE DETE JER ŠTA JE U UNIVERZUMU VAŽNIJE OD TOGA ????

DANIMA SEDI I RAZMIŠLJA U SVOJOJ SOBI NA PLANETI SVOGA OCA T.J. MOĆNOG REPTILIJANA PRVE KRVI DOŠLA JE UZ DOZVOLU SVOG MUŽA I IMPERATORA TU UZ OBRAZLOŽENJE DA NAĐE MIR I TIŠINU ALI NE ZANIMAJU NJU MIR I TIŠINA NEGO NAČIN KAKO DA SE REŠI OVA SITUACIJA DA IMPERATOR UMRE, DA NJEN SIN OSTANE ŽIV, DA PRI TOME IZBEGNE BORBOM ZA PRESTO KAO PRESTOLONASLEDNIK ILI DA POBEDI KONKURENTE AKO VEĆ MORA DA SE BORI KAO I DA SVE ŠTO OVA MAJKA URADI OSTANE U TAJNOSTI I DA NE BUDE POSLEDICA KOJE BI ZNAČILE POGUBLJENJE ZBOG IZDAJE RASE I ZABRANJENIH UTICAJA NA TOK OVIH DOGAĐAJA. VRLO TEŠKO ILI ČAK NEMOGUĆE NEPREKIDNO ŠALJE VAPAJE I VRHOVNOM BIĆU, ALI ONO IGNORIŠE I KAO DA GA NEMA A SVI VIDEŠE DA GA IMA.

IMPERATOR KOJI SE SAMO-UBIJA ZBOG DATE REČI GUBI PRESTO I ŽIVOT I NJEGOVI NASLEDNICI NE MOGU NASLEDITI PRESTO, PA PRINC FAKTIČKI NIJE PRINC ALI NJEN SIN BI OSTAO PRINC KADA BI IMPERATOR BIO UBIJEN ILI KADA BI UMRO PRIRODNOM SMRĆU ... SAMO TO NIŠTA NE

MENJA JER JE ODLUKA VEĆ DONETA I AKO BI I UMRO IMPERATOR, ODLUKA JE DA SE SAMO-UBIJE I PRINC. OSIM TOGA, AKO BI SE NJEN POKUŠAJ UBISTVA IMPERATORA OTKRIO SVI NJENI BI STRADALI – CELA PORODICA JER TO SU PRAVILA REPTILIJANA CEO ROD ONOG KOJI DIGNE RUKU NA IMPERATORA BIVA USMRĆEN. AKO BI IMPERATORA OTROVALA TO BI SE OTKRILLO, AKO BI ORGANIZOVALA ATENTAT TO BI MORALO BITI VRLO UVERLJIVO ALI ZA TO TREBA MNOGO VREMENA, A DAN RASE JE BLIZU I VREMENA ZA TAKAV PODUH VAT NEMA.

TIH DANA JE VIŠE PUTA POMISLILA KAKO JE MISLILA DA JOJ JE NAJTEŽA SITUACIJA U ŽIVOTU ONAJ MOMENAT KADA JE VAPILA ZA ŽIVOTOM SVOGA SINA ALI OVO JOJ JE JOŠ TEŽE TADA SE UZDALA U VRHOVNO BIĆE I USPELA GA DOZVATI A SADA OSETI DA NEĆE DOBITI POMOĆ I DA JE PREPUŠTENA SAMA SEBI VRHOVNO BIĆE JOJ EMITUJE OSEĆAJ DA NE ŽELI NI DA JE ČUJE, NI DA JE VIDI, DA GA PROSTO NE ZANIMA NJEN PROBLEM. IPAK, NADA SE I STALNO VRŠI MANTRE I DOZIVA POMOĆ VRHOVNOG BIĆA ILI BAR DA OSETI PODRŠKU ZA RAZNE ZLE SCENARIJE KOJE IMA U GLAVI U CILJU DA SPASE SINA ZNA ONA VRLO DOBRO DA SVEMOGUĆI NIKADA NEĆE PODRŽATI ZLE POSTUPKE, ALI OČAJNA JE I ZNA DA NEMA IZBORA I CENA SE MORA PLATITI.

NIJE SE NIKADA VRHOVNO BIĆE BAVILO POJEDINAČNIM SUDBINAMA NEMA ONO VREMENA NI VOLJE DA SE TIME BAVI ONO SE UMEŠA VRLO RETKO I TO KADA DOĐE DO KATAKLIZMIČNIH DOGAĐAJA KAKAV JE BIO SKORO PA UNIŠTENJE REPTILIJANA. SVESNA JE DA JESTE NJEN VAPAJ ZA SINOM DOPRINEO DA SE VRHOVNO BIĆE UKLJUČI I PROMENI TOK DOGAĐAJA, ALI ONA ZNA DA JE TO BILO ZBOG RATA I CELE RASE A NE ZBOG NJENOG SINA KOJI JE NEBITAN U TIM VELIKIM JEDNAČINAMA, KAO I BILO KOJE DRUGO BIĆE BILO KOJE VRSTE PA ČAK I VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA KOJA JE SAMO JEDNA OD STOTINA HILJADA KROZ ISTORIJU.

ONA JESTE SPREMNA NA SVE ALI NEMA IDEJU ŠTA UČINITI KAKO ZAŠTITITI SINA KOJI TO NE ŽELI NAŠLA JE VEĆ DVOJNIKA KOJI BI MOGAO DA PROĐE KAO NJEN SIN PLATILA JE ZA NJEGOV ŽIVOT PORODICI I SAM MLADIĆ JE SPREMAN NA ŽRTVU TEŠKO JE BOLESTAN I SVAKAKO ĆE UBRZO UMRETI IDEALNO SE UKLAPA NJEGOVA ŽRTVA, JER ZBRINUĆE SVOJU PORODICU A POMOĆI MU SVAKAKO NEMA ALI NE VREDI TO NIŠTA AKO NJEN SIN NEĆE

RAZMIŠLJALA JE I DA KIDNAPUJE SVOG SINA I ODVEDE GA NA MATIČNU PLANETU NJENE PORODICE = KONKRETNO U ZAMAK U KOME SE PRVE KRVI REPTILIJANA OSEĆAJU SIGURNO I KOJI JE NEKA VRSTA SVETE ZEMLJE ZA PRIPADNIKE RASE U SMISLU DA SE DOM NE DIRA, NE ŠPIJUNIRA, DA SE TU IMA UTOČIŠTE DOM NEKE OD PRVE KRVI RASE JE NEPRIKOSNOVEN UZ TO ONA JE VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA.

ŠTA AKO GA DOVEDE A ON TU POČINI SAMOUBISTVO DA SAČUVA ČAST
.... ONDA NIŠTA NIJE DOBILA KUD SRAMOTI I SINA I SVOJU PORODICU
.... KUD JE REZULTAT ISTI TJ. JOŠ GORI I SMRT SINA I SRAMOTA A OSIM
TOGA NE MOŽE ZADRŽATI VOJSKU I GARDU KOJA BI DOŠLA PO NJEGA I
REZULTAT BI BIO NJEGOVO OTKRIVANJE.

OD TE SITUACIJE JE BOLJA SMRT SINA NA ČASTAN NAČIN I DA UZ OCA
OSTANE UPAMĆEN ZAUVEK I SVE DOK POSTOJI I JEDNA RASA U
UNIVERZUMU.

VREMENA PONESTAJE. TREBA NEŠTO URADITI OČAJ JE SAVLADAVA.

SLUGA ULAZI U SOBU I NA POSLUŽAVNIKU NOSI PISMO DUBOKO SE
KLANJA I GOVORI :

IMPERATORSKO VELIČANSTVO OSTAVLJENA JE ZAPAČAĆENA HARTIJA
ZA VAS. BILA JE U KUTIJI SA PORUKOM DA ĆETE VI ZNATI PO OTISKU
PEČATA SVE ŠTA TREBA. HARTIJU SU PROVERILI VAŠI GARDISTI I NEMA
OTROVA ILI BILO ČEGA ŠTETNOG. KUTIJA NEMA DNK ILI OTISAKA NA SEBI,
KAO NI HARTIJA. NE ZNAMO KAKO JE DOSPELA U ZAMAK.

IMPERATORKA ZNA ODAKLE JE KUTIJA TO JE DREVNA KUTIJA U
KOJIMA PLEMENITE KRVI NEKADA OSTAVLJAŠE ILI SLAŠE PORUKE TE
TRADICIJE SU DAVNO NAPUŠTENE ALI SAMA TA FORMA PORUKE
DOVOLJNO GOVORI JER ONA JE VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA I ZNA PUNO VIŠE
OD OBIČNIH PRIPADNIKA SVOJE VRSTE ALI TEK KADA JE UZELA
HARTIJU I VIDELA PEČAT ZNA KO JOJ PIŠE JEZA JOJ TEČE KROZ KRV.

HARTIJE SE NE KORISTE ODAVNO PEČATI OD VOSKA JOŠ MANJE
TEHNOLOGIJA KOMUNIKACIJE I HOLOGRAMA JE NAPREDOVALA I KO
NORMALAN BI KORISTIO OVE STARE NAČINE ALI UPRAVO JE I TO
JEDNA VRSTA PORUKE I SVEŠTENICA TO ZNA. NEKO BI POMISLIO DA JE
NJEN VRHUNAC TO ŠTO JE ŽENA IMPERATORA ALI NIJE NAJVEĆE
DOSTIGNUĆE I NJE I NJENE PORODICE JE ŠTO JE BAŠ ONA POSTALA
VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA I STEKLA OGROMNO POŠTOVANJE I MOĆ A
SADA POSLE USLIŠAVANJA NJENOG POZIVA OD STRANE VRHOVNOG
BIĆA NJENA MOĆ I UGLED SU NA VRHUNCU ALI ŠTA SVE TO VREDI
AKO NEMA NAČINA DA POMOGNE SVOM SINU?

OTVARA HARTIJU POD STRESOM ŠTA OD NJE HOĆE MOĆNI PISAC
PORUKE I SHVATA DA NIJE SVE IZGUBLJENO ONO ŠTO ONA SAMA SA
SVOM SVOJOM MOĆI U SVOJOJ VRSTI NEMA NAČINA DA UČINI OVA
OSOBA ČIJI JE UTICAJ U UNIVERZUMU OGROMAN MOŽDA MOŽE.

POŠILJALAC PORUKE U HARTIJI PIŠE :

“DRAGA ROĐAKO, ZNAM KOJE SU TVOJE MUKE I ZNAM DA TI MOGU POMOĆI. JA IMAM ONO ŠTO TEBI TREBA, SVE OSMIŠLJENO DO DETALJA ZA SPAS KRVI A TI MOŽEŠ NABAVITI ONO ŠTO MENI TREBA. NAĐIMO SE. KONTAKTIRAJ MODUL BROJ 333X666X999X121212 I KORISTI NOVI I ZAŠTIĆEN MODUL KOJI NIJE POVEZAN SA TOBOM. DOGOVORIĆEMO SE OKO MESTA GDE ĆEMO SE NAĆI DA BI RAZGOVARALI UŽIVO.”.

*** KASNIJE U NAJVEĆOJ TAJNOSTI OVA MAJKA ODLAZI NA SASTANAK SA MISTERIOZNIH POŠILJAOCEM PORUKE NJEN BROD KOJIM JE DOŠLA JE ZAMASKIRAN PRLJAVŠTINOM, SVE OZNAKE SU SKINUTE, SVAKI TRAG LUKSUZA JE UNIŠTEN I JAD I BEDA OD BIĆA NA OVOJ PLANETI NA KOJOJ SU SE NAŠLI I NEMA POJMA O MODELIMA BRODOVA NA MESTU NA KOME SE NALAZI SA TAJANSTVENIM PISCEM PORUKE I DA JE VIDE NEĆE POVEROVATI DA JE POD BILO KOJIM OKOLNOSTIMA ONA ZAISTA DOŠLA NA OVO JADNO MESTO JEDINI RAZLOG SUSRETA NA OVOM SUMORNOM MESTU JE DISKRECIJA I DA NIKO NIKADA NE SAZNA DA SE OVAJ SUSRET ODRŽAO NUŽNE ŽRTVE OPASNIH SUSRETA I ZAVERA.

NEKO BIĆE SA KRPAMA, NEKAKVOM PRLJAVOM ODOROM I KAPULJAČOM PRILAZI NJENOM BRODU LIČNOM GARDISTI IMPERATORKE GOVORI DOGOVORENU LOZINKU VRATA BRODA SE OTVARAJU I BIĆE ULAZI U BROD VODE GA TAKO SKRIVENOG I POKRIVENOG U ODORI DO ODAJA IMPERATORKE VRATA SE OTVARAJU I BIĆE ULAZI IMPERATORKA NAREĐUJE SVIMA DA IH OSTAVE NASAMO VERNI VOĐA GARDISTA NEGODUJE DA NIJE BEZBEDNO DA OSTAJE SAMA SA BIĆEM ONA JE ODLUČNA I OŠTRO TRAŽI POKORNOST JER VIDELA JE I PEČATNI PRSTEN NA RUCI BIĆA I ZNA KO JE ISPRED NJE SVI IZLAZE I VRATA SE ZATVARAJU I NE VIDI SE KO JE U PITANJU, NITI ŠTA PRIČAJU, DUGO SE ZADRŽALO BIĆE I KO ZNA ŠTA SU TOLIKO RAZGOVARALI BIĆE ODLAZI BROD IMPERATORKE NAPUŠTA OVU UBOGU I ZAGAĐENU PLANETU

NAKON SASTANKA SA OSOBOM KOJA JOJ JE PISALA IMPERATORKA SE VRAĆA U DVOR VRSTE REPTILIJANA. OVA MAJKA IMA PLAN PLAN JE URADITI SVE ŠTO SE DOGOVORILA SA BIĆEM KOJE JE VIDELA.

SA NJOM JE POVELA SVOJE VERNE SLUGE SA SVOJE PLANETE KOJE JOJ JE ODOBRILO NJEN MOĆNI OTAC. ONA INAČE IMA SVOU GARDU KOJA JE ČUVA KAO IMPERATORKU ALI ZA STVAR KOJU TREBA OBAVITI MORA IMATI REPTILIJANE OD POSEBNOG POVERENJA NJENE LIČNE SLUGE KOJI NE RAZMIŠLJAJU O IMPERIJ I PRAVILIMA I KOJE BESPOGOVORNO IZVRŠAVAJU NJENA NAREĐENJA KAO SLUGE VIŠE GENERACIJA POPUT NEKOG ZANIMANJA KOJE SE NASLEĐUJE I ČIJA SE TRADICIJA CENI I PRENOSI SA RODITELJA SLUGA NA DECU I TAKO GENERACIJAMA I GENERACIJAMA NEKI TAKO VERNOM SLUŽBOM ZASLUŽE OGROMNE

NAGRADE I POSEDE JER VERNOST NEMA CENU, ALI IPAK MORA BITI NAGRAĐENA.

IMPERATORKA OBJAŠNJAVA SLUGAMA ŠTA DA RADE NA NJENOM LICU VIDI SE VELIKA ZABRINUTOST NEMAMO INFORMACIJU ŠTA TO RADI I JEDINO JE JASNO DA IMPERATORKA IMA NEKI PLAN I DA JE ON POVEZAN SA TAJANSTVENIM SUSRETOM KOJI JE IMALA.

GLAVA – BORBA ZA PRESTO MOŽE OSTATI SAMO JEDAN !!!!

ČETIRI CIKLUSA KASNIJE. VELIKA DVORANA IMPERATORA. IMPERATOR JE U TRADICIONALNOJ NOŠNJI KAO I NJEGOV SIN TO JE NOŠNJA KOJA SE NOSI SAMO U JEDNOJ PRILICI NOŠNJA SMRTI KADA SE UMIRE OD SOPSTVENE RUKE TKANINA JE SVETLA I IDEJA JE DA DOBRO UPIJE KRV KOJA ĆE TEĆI I DA POSTANE U BOJI KRVI MAJKA KOJOJ SE NA LICU VIDI OČAJ JE OBUČENA U CRNU JEDNOSTAVNU ODORU SKORO KAO OBIČAN PREKRIVAČ, RASKOŠNE HALJINE SU PROŠLOST NOSI ODEĆU TUGE NIJE JOJ DOBRO VRLO BRZO NJEN SIN I MUŽ BIĆE MRTVI. OČIGLEDNO JE DA PLAN ŠTA GOD DA JE BIO NIJE USPEO ... SMRT STIŽE.

GOVORI IMPERATOR :

DANAS JE DAN NAŠE RASE. DANAS SLAVIMO SVE ŠTO VREDI KOD REPTILIJANA, DANAS SMO PONOSNIJI NEGO DRUGIH DANA, NA OVAJ DAN DOBIJAMO SNAGU, PODSEĆAMO SE DREVNIH PRAVILA I ČINIMO IH VEČNIM. DOSTA PRIČE DELA SU VAŽNA. DO KRAJA OVOG DANA IMAĆETE NOVOG IMPERATORA NA DREVNI NAČIN. IMPERATOR ĆE UMRETI ŽIVEO IMPERATOR !!!!

**** SVI U DVORANI IZGOVARAJU “IMPERATOR ĆE UMRETI – ŽIVEO IMPERATOR !”. IMPERATOR UZIMA BODEŽ PRESECA SVOJE GRLO I STOJI PLAVA I PRVA KRV RASE REPTILIJANA TEČE U NALETIMA ONAKO KAKO SRCE PUMPA KRV PULS JE SVE SLABIJI I U JEDNOM MOMENTU IMPERATOR POLAZI DA PADNE GARDISTI GA PRIHVATAJU I POSTAVLJAJU NA BOGATO UKRAŠENA KOLICA KOJA SU PRIPREMLJENA. SVAKI OD GARDISTA IMA BARJAK KOJIM PRIHVATA TELO TAJ BARJAK NATOPIĆE SE KRVLJU I KORISTIĆE SE ZA NEKE VAŽNE CEREMONIJE.

POTOM PRINC GOVORI :

JA SAM SIN SVOGA OCA, JA SAM SIN SVOJE RASE. KRV LOZE JE PROSUTA ALI NEKA JOŠ TEČE JER TO JE NAŠ NAČIN, TO JE NAŠA REČ I SVETINJA. IMPERATOR JE MRTAV, ŽIVEO IMPERATOR!

*** PRINC STAVLJA BODEŽ NA SVOJE GRLO U OČIMA NJEGOVE MAJKE SU SUZE NA NJENOM LICU JE TEROR U NJENOJ DUŠI JE KOŠMAR ALI IZ MASE SE ČUJU POVICI "DATA JE KRV, DOSTA JE KRVI OVE ČASNE LOZE", "IMPERATORSKO VEĆE ZAUSTAVITE PROLIVANJE OVE KRVI" NA TO SE ČUJE "TAKO JE" SA SVIH STRANA MNOGO JE BLAGA DALA OVA MAJKA DA BI SE TAKVI POVICI ČULI NIJE PITALA ŠTA KOŠTA KASA JE BILA OTVORENA DA UZME KOLIKO GOD KO TRAŽI TI POVICI SU JOJ BILI ZADNJA ŠANSNA NIJE TO OBIČAJ REPTILIJANA DA DOBACUJU U OVAKVIM TRENUCIMA, ALI OVA MAJKA JE SVE BOGATO PLATILA I NOVCEM I NAMEŠTENJIMA NA POLOŽAJE U DRŽAVI I NADA SE REAKCIJI. NADA UMIRE POSLEDNJA I SVE DOK NE IZDAHNE IMA NADE.

PREMIJER IMPERATORSKOG VEĆA (KOJI JE NAPLATIO TJ. UZEO ČAK CELU JEDNU PLANETU DA BI "POMOGAO") UZIMA REČ I GOVORI VEĆE MOLIM PRINCA DA NE PROLIVA SVOJU KRV, NAROD TAKO ŽELI. IMPERATOR JE MRTAV I ODLUKE MOŽE DONOSITI VEĆE RASE REPTILIJANA.

MASA U DVORANI GOVORI "TAKO JE" "TO JE PO DREVNIM PRAVILIMA" ... "NEKA SE BORI ZA PRESTO I POBEDI" "TAKO JE" "TAKO JE"

PRINC KOLIKO GOD DA ŽELI DA ŽIVI ZNA DA IZA SVEGA STOJI NJEGOVA MAJKA ALI IPAK U TOM TRENUTKU ŽELI ISPUNITI NAREDBU OCA I POKAZATI HRABROST I ČVRSTINU I IZGOVARA :
TIŠINA !!! SRAMOTA !!! JA ĆU VAM POKAZATI ŠTA JE PO DREVNIM PRAVILIMA I ZAPAMTITE REČ JE ZAKON I NAREDBA IMPERATORA JE STARIJA OD SVAKOG PRAVILA! NIKADA JE NEMOJTE SKRNAVITI NEKA ŽIVI RASA REPTILIJANA I NJENA ČAST I OBIČAJI IMPERATOR JE MRTAV, ŽIVEO IMPERATOR !!!!

*** MLADIĆ PRESECA GRLO I STOJI MAJKA JE SKAMENJENA I LED I VATRA ISTOVREMENO KULJAJU NJENIM UMOMOM PLAVA I PRVA KRV RASE REPTILIJANA TEČE U NALETIMA ONAKO KAKO SRCE PUMPA KRV PULS JE SVE SLABIJI I U JEDNOM MOMENTU PRINC KREĆE DA PADNE GARDISTI GA PRIHVATAJU I POSTAVLJAJU NA BOGATO UKRAŠENA KOLICA KOJA SU PRIPREMLJENA I KOJA SU PORED KOLICA NJEGOVOG POKOJNOG OCA. KRV JE POSVUDA. VRLO GNUSAN PRIZOR.

PREMA PRAVILIMA MAJKA JE TREBALA STAJATI U BLIZINI I NE PRILAZITI ALI NIKO JOJ NE ZAMERA ONA PRILAZI I TU JE UZ SINA U NJEGOVIM ZADNJIM TRENUCIMA SVI SAOSEĆAJU SA NJOM I ZNAJU KOLIKA JE NJENA TUGA I UJEDNO I AKO SU HTELI DA POŠTEDE PRINCA IPAK IM JE NEKAKO DRAGO ŠTO SE UBIO JER TO JE NEKAKO REPTILIJANSKI ISPRAVNIJE ŠTETA ZA MLADIĆA ALI DOBRA JE PORUKA I SVOJOJ I DRUGIM RASAMA PROSTO IMPERATORSKA REČ JE ZAKON I REPTILIJANI GINU ZA ČAST I OBRAZ FANATIČNO I BEZ MNOGO

PREMIŠLJANJA A I ZNAJU SVI DA SU PRINČEVE ŠANSE NIKAKVE PORED PREKALJENIH RATNIKA KOJI ĆE SE BORITI ZA IMPERATORSKU KRUNU. TU NOVAC I MITO NE POMAŽE, JER SVE SU TO PRIPADNICI PRVE KRVI I BOGATI, A OSIM TOGA ŽRTVOVALI BI SVOJU GLAVU ZA PRINČEVU TO NE MOŽE DA SE KUPI JER GLAVA JE GLAVA I SVAKO VIŠE VOLI SVOJU NEGO TUĐU. PREDUZELA JE I TU IMPERATORKA NEKE KORAKE ALI SADA SVE GUBI SVRHU

NAPRAVE POSTAVLJENE NA RUKE OBOJICE SAMO-ZAKLANIH ŠALJU SIGNAL DA SU MRTVI I TO SE VIDI NA VELIKOM ZIDU STATUS MRTAV KOLICA SE IZVOZE IZ DVORANE JER TELA TREBA DA SE PRIPREME ZA DRŽAVNU SAHRANU

IMPERATORKA NA VRATIMA GOVORI :
ŽELIM DA SE OPROSTIM SA SINOM I MUŽEM PO POSLEDNJI PUT
ZATVORITE VRATA IZA MENE I NJIHOVIH KOLICA !

GARDISTI SU ZBUNJENI JER TO PROSTO NIJE UOBIČAJENO
NEMA PRAVILA OKO TOGA ALI NIJE SE RANIJE DEŠAVALO A NIJE NI CEREMONIJA UČESTALA SLUŠAJU JER PROSTO NE ZNAJU ŠTA DA RADE I PREMIJER VEĆA JE DAO ZNAK DA JE OK JER VEĆE UPRAVLJA CARSTVOM DOK SE NE POJAVI NOVI IMPERATOR.

VRATA KOJA VODE KA PRIVATNIM ODAJAMA IMPERATORA SU ZATVORENA I NIKO NE VIDI ŠTA SE DEŠAVA NEKIMA NIJE JASNO NI ŠTA OVO ZNAČI BIĆE SAHRANA PA ĆE SE OPROSTITI TADA ALI I AKO SU REPTILIJANI HLADNI SA EMOCIJAMA PROSTO RAZUMEJU DA JE SADA VEĆ BIVŠA IMPERATORKA OŽALOŠĆENA MAJKA I SUPRUGA

BRZO SE OTVARAJU VRATA I SKRHANA MAJKA KAŽE GARDISTIMA DA NOSE TELA I DAJU IH SVEŠTENICAMA ZA PRIPREMU SAHRANE. SVI JE SLUŠAJU I OBAVLJAJU SVOJU DUŽNOST. IMALA JE TRENUTAK ZA SEBE.

ODLAZI U SVOJU SOBU DA TUGUJE PAKAO SE VIDI NA NJENOM LICU !!!

GLAVA – MOŽE BITI SAMO JEDAN

RASA REPTILIJANA JE USHIĆENA JER NE DEŠAVA SE ČESTO DA NOVA DINASTIJA DOLAZI NA VLAST NA OVAJ NAČIN OBIČNO JE TO REDOVNO NASLEĐIVANJE SA OCA NA SINA ILI REĐE DRŽAVNI UDAR.

NAČIN DA SE PRIPADNICI PRVE KRVI RASE I UGLEDNIH PORODICA BORE ZA PRESTO NA DREVNI NAČIN JE REDAK I SAMO KADA SE IMPERATOR ODLUČI SAM UBITI ZBOG ODBRANE ČASTI SVOG IMENA I RASE A TO SE NE DEŠAVA ČESTO OVAJ SLUČAJ JE JEDINSTVEN U ISTORIJI.

PRIJAVILO SE UKUPNO 13 UČESNIKA. NEKADA IH JE ZNALO BITI 3 ILI 4 NEKADA 5 ILI 6, NEKADA 8 ILI 9, OVO JE REKORDAN BROJ. VALJDA SU VREMENA TAKVA DA SU MNOGI SPREMNI NA RIZIK I ŽELE POKUŠATI DA POSTANU IMPERATORI I DRŽE DA JE TO ŠANSA VREDNA UMIRANJA.

JEDINO ŠTO JE SIGURNO JE DA ĆE NA KRAJU OSTATI ŽIV SAMO JEDAN OD OVIH 13 TAKMNIČARA KADA JE PARAN BROJ UČESNIKA U BORBI ZA ŽIVOT I SMRT ONDA SE LAKO IZVRŠI ŽREB I REŠI SE PROBLEM PAROVA.

NA PRIMER KADA JE 6 UČESNIKA ŽREBOM SE DOĐE DO 3 PARA I ONDA SVAKI PAR VODI BITKU MERI SE VREME I ONAJ KOJI PRVI POBEDI PAUZIRA U SLEDEĆOJ RUNDI I ČEKA POBEDNIKA IZMEĐU DRUGOG I TREĆEG SVI U PLEMIČKOJ KASTI REPTILIJANA OVA PRAVILA UČE OD MALENA I SLUŠAJU LEGENDE KAKO JE KO POSTAO IMPERATOR, A SADA ĆE IMATI RETKU PRILIKU DA PRISUSTVUJU ISTORIJI.

KADA JE NEPARAN BROJ TRADICIJA JE DA SE ISTO PRVO IZVLAČE BROJEVI NA PRIMER OD 1 DO 13 I KO IZVUČE BROJ 13 ON PAUZIRA PRVU RUNDU. NEKADA SE DESI DA OBA UČESNIKA U JEDNOJ BORBI BUDU TAKO POVREĐENI DA NE MOGU DA NASTAVE, PA ONDA 13TI NASTAVI. KNJIGA PRAVILA JE NA 1000 STRANA I MNOGO JE PRAVILA, A ŽIVOT STVARA NOVA I IZUZETKE.

JEDNO PRAVILO JE NAJVEĆE PONIŽENJE ONAJ KOGA SVI SMATRAJU DA NEMA ŠANSI I DA JE NEMOĆAN BIVA PROGLAŠEN ZA POSLEDNJEG I TO TAKO ŠTO SVI DRUGI UČESNICI TO IZJAVE DA ŽELE, A NAKON ŠTO NEKO PREDLOŽI. TO OSTAVLJANJE ZA KRAJ I POSLEDNJE UBISTVO JE KROZ ISTORIJU BILO UVEK BEZ IZNENAĐENJA I TAKAV JE NA KRAJU UVEK I STRADAOD OD POBEDNIKA SVIH DUELA DO TADA.

ŽELJA ZA VLASTI JE TOLIKA DA ČAK I ONIM SLABIMA, VOJNIČKI NEVEŠTIMA, BEZ ISKUSTVA, BEZ IJEDNE BORBE NA SMRT, PADNE NEKADA NA PAMET DA OKUŠAJU SREĆU.

TAKVE U RASI NAZIVAJU SAMOUBICE KOJE NEMAJU HRABROSTI DA SE SAME UBIJU, PA HOĆE DA NJIHOVA SMRT BAREM BUDE VIĐENA U ARENI I DA IH UBIJE NEKI RASAN PRIMERAK REPTILIJANA.

JEDAN TAKAV OTUŽAN PRIMERAK RASE REPTILIJANA PO IMENU KIO SE PRIJAVIO SADA KADA SE NA KAMENOJ TABLI POJAVILO NJEGOVO IME CELA DVORANA JE POČELA DA SE SMEJE. KOMENTARI SU BILI STRAŠNO PONIŽAVAJUĆI. ZARAZAN SMEH I KOMENTARI SU BOLNO ODJEKIVALI U MOZGU OVOG ZAKRŽLJAVOG PRIPADNIKA RASE A ON NIJE BIO PSIHIČKI DOBRO, CEO ŽIVOT JE OKRUŽEN SNAŽNIJIMA, BOLJIMA, RATNICIMA, VEŠTIJIMA A TAKVI SU MU BILI I POKOJNI OTAC I VELIKI STRIC KOJI JE SLAVNI GENERAL IZ KRVNE PORODICE PRVE KRVI RASE. RAZMIŠLJAO JE TIH DANA I DA SE SAM UBIJE, PA KADA SE VEĆ OTVORILA

OVAKVA PRILIKA I KADA JE IMPERATOR NAJAVIO DA ĆE SE OVO DESITI, REŠIO JE DA POKUŠA I IMAO JE SVOJU STRATEGIJU. ZNA DA ĆE SVI HTETI DA GA OSTAVE ZA KRAJ, A ON SE NADA DA ĆE MOŽDA POVREĐENOG I UMORNOG FINALISTU USPETI DA SAVLADA. VEŽBAO JE, SPREMAN JE, BIĆE ODMORAN I DOBIĆE ILI KRUNU ILI SMRT, A ZNA I DA AKO DOBIJE KRUNU BRZO ĆE BITI SVRGNUT, JER NEĆE REPTILIJANI TRPETI KRŽLJAVCA ZA IMPERATORA. KAKO GOD, OSTAĆE POMENUT U ISTORIJI I OVO JE NJEGOVA PRILIKA DA ZASLUŽI RESPEKT I BUDE NEKO I NEŠTO.

SVIH 12 UČESNIKA PRVE KRVI I PORODICA KOJE SU ZAČETNICI RASE SU RASNI MUŽJACI, LEPI, SNAŽNI PRIPADNICI RASE REPTILIJANA KAKVI I PRILIČE DA BUDU IMPERATOR RASE PLAVA KRV, SNAGA, IZGLED, RATNO ISKUSTVO, ZASLUŽENI OŽILJCI U BITKAMA, MEDALJE I ČINOVI SU SVUDA OSIM NARAVNO KOD 13-TOG UČESNIKA KOJI SE I NE VIDI OD TELA I POJAVE OSTALIH I IZGLEDA KAO NEKA TORBA SA OPREMOM KOJA SE NAŠLA MEĐU OVIM ZA NJEGA GOROSTASIMA.

TRINAESTI PRIJAVLJENI JE SVE SUPROTNO POVIJEN, MRŠAV, BEZ IZRAŽENIH MIŠIĆA, NIŽI OD DRUGIH, BEZ DANA BITKE ILI BAR NEKAKVOG UČEŠĆA U ORUŽANIM SNAGAMA KOMENTARI SU BILI ČAK I DA MU TAKVOM NE TREBA DOZVOLITI DA UČESTVUJE, JER JE STVARNO NEDOSTOJAN ALI PRAVILA SU PRAVILA I ON PRIPADA INAČE ČASNOJ I VELIKOJ PORODICI RASE REPTILIJANA PRVE KRVI I IMA PRAVO DA SE PRIJAVI KAKAV GOD DA JE JER NIJE IZ BILO KAKVE PORODICE.

U JEDNOM TRENUTKU TIH DOBACIVANJA I VREĐANJA JADNOG KIA SA SEDIŠTA JE KA MASI USTAO I OKRENUO SE OSTARELI STRIC OVOG KRŽLJAVCA PROSLAVLJENI GENERAL I VELIKI RATNIK, KOJI JE I TAKO OSTAREO SNAŽAN, PUN ODLIKOVANJA I PRIMERAK ZA RESPEKT MASA SE UČUTALA POD NJEGOVIM PREKIM POGLEDOM I UTIŠALA U ZNAK POŠTOVANJA A I ČINJENICE DA JE ON KOMANDANT SPECIJALNE JEDINICE REPTILIJANA KOJI SU NEJVEŠTIJI BORCI I NEKI OD NJIH SE I BORE DANAS.

MEĐUTIM, KOLIKO GOD SE I SAM SLAGAO SA SVIM REČIMA KOJE SU IZREČENE OD MASE ON IPAK VOLI SVOG BRATIĆA I PAZIO JE NA NJEGA POSLE SMRTI BRATA I RAZVIO JE SA NJIM NEKI ODNOS KAO SA SINOM POKUŠAĆE DA GA ODVRATI OD GLUPOG POTEZA I SIGURNE SMRTI.

OVAJ SLAVNI GENERAL PARS IZ PORODICE TOTO ODLAZI DO SVOG BRATIĆA I IZVODI GA ISPRED DVORANE SLEDI NEPRIJATAN RAZGOVOR I JEDAN I DRUGI ZNAJU KAKO ĆE ZAVRŠITI ALI NEKE STVARI SE MORAJU OBAVITI

STRIC GOVORI BRATIĆU :

“DA LI SI POLUDEO? NEMAŠ NIKAKVIH ŠANSI ŠTA TI NEDOSTAJE U ŽIVOTU, IMAŠ BOGATSTVO, SVA MOGUĆA UŽIVANJA, IMAŠ MOĆ I POLOŽAJ U

ADMINISTRACIJI IMPERATORSKOG DVORA, PRIPADNIK SI PRVE I PRAVE KRV I, ŠTA JE TVOJ PROBLEM?”.

SESTRIĆ KIO KROZ SUZE ODGOVARA :

“NEMAM NIŠTA, NEMAM POŠTOVANJE, GLEDAJU ME KAO NAKAZU, DA NISAM PLEMENITOG RODA BACILI BI ME PO ROĐENJU ZVERIMA I TO RADE ŽENKE REPTILIJANA NIŽIH KASTI. CEO ŽIVOT MI SE PODSMEVAJU, IGNORIŠU ME U NAJBOLJEM SLUČAJU, A U REDOVNOM ME PONIŽAVAJU. HOĆU OVU PRILIKU I ŠANSU DA IH NATERAM NA POŠTOVANJE, DA ME VIDE KAO SEBI RAVNOG I DA AKO I UMREM KAŽU DA SAM UMRO ČASNO I U BORBI. DA SE ZNA ZA MOJE IME I POSTUPAK, JER BOLJU ŠANSU NIKADA NEĆU IMATI. ŠTA DRUGO? NITI JEDNA ŽENKA PRAVE KRV I ME NEĆE, ČAK NI ONE DEBELE I RUŽNE, NI ZA NJIH NISAM DOVOLJNO DOSTOJAN. ĆTA DRUGO DA RADIM????”.

STRIC PARS KOJI SVE TO ZNA I BIO JE SVEDOK KAKVA JE SVE PONIŽENJA BRATIĆ IMAO U ŽIVOTU MU ODGOVARA :

“RAZUMEM TE. AKO SI TAKO REŠIO BORI SE. ALI NEMOJ DA UKALJAŠ OBRAZ PORODICI! BORI SE ČASNO I JA ĆU SE POBRINUTI DA TI IME BUDE ISPRAVNO ZAPISANO I POSTUPAK OPISAN VERNO I NA PONOS SVIMA ”.

GR LI BRATIĆA NEKAKO GLEDAJUĆI DA IH NEKO NE VIDI JER NE IDE KOD OVE RASE POKAZIVANJE EMOCIJA I DAJE MU SVOJ NOŽ BRATIĆ SREĆAN I SA ZAHVALNOŠĆU PRIHVATA SEČIVO I PONOSAN JE ŠTO GA VELIKI STRIC PODRŽAVA I DAJE MU SVOJE RATNO SEČIVO U ZNAK PODRŠKE RATNO SEČIVO KOJE CENE SVI I PONOSNO ĆE GA POKAZATI SVIMA PO ULASKU NAZAD.

REPTILIJANI SE NIKADA NE ODRIĆU I NE ODVAJAJU OD SVOG SEČIVA JEDINI IZUZECI SU KADA PREDSTOJI BITKA NJIHOVOG SINA ILI NEKOG BLISKOG I TIME ŠALJU POSEBNU PORUKU PODRŠKE GENERALU SU OBA SINA STRADALA U BITKAMA I FAKTIČKI MU JEDINI I JESTE OSTAO OVAJ NESREĆNI SINOVAĆ KOJI IMA DOBRE OSOBINE KOD DRUGIH RASA, DOBRU DUŠU, NEMA REPTILIJANSKI KARAKTER I NA ŽALOST NI IZGLED, SNAGU, LEHOTU KAKVA SE CENI. ON JE SVE ONO ŠTO REPTILIJANI NISU TO ŠTO JE INTELIGENTAN MU JE JEDINA PRAVA VRLINA, ALI U OVOJ RASI NIJE POSEBNO CENJENA, JER SU I MNOGE SLUGE I POROBLJENI IZUZETNO OBRAZOVANI I INTELIGENTNI, ALI POD SILOM SU SLUGE, ROBOVI, BEZVREDNI I ĆEMU IM ONDA TA INTELIGENCIJA.

KRŽLJAVAC ULAZI NAZAD U ARENU NEKO DOBACUJE “DA JE PAMETAN POBEGAO BI” SMEH SE ŠIRI ZRAKOM ALI KRŽLJAVAC PONOSONO PODIŽE U VIS SEČIVO KOJE JE DOBIO I RATNIČKA RASA PREPOZNAJE I POŠTUJE TO ŠTO DRŽI U RUCI I AKO NJEGA NE I IZGOVARAJU UZREČICU “NEKA SLUŽI NA ĆAST RASE” I BAR ZA KRATKO NEMA

DOBACIVANJA, PONIŽENJA I MALENI BUDUĆI MRTVAC VIDI DA SVI GLEDAJU U DREVNO I CENJENO SEČIVO I PONOSAN JE, DOBIO JE I NEKU SNAGU I VERU U SEBE.

ORUŽJA KOJA SU DOZVOLJENA U OVOJ BORBI SU ISTOVREMENO NOŽ, BOKSER SA ŠILJCIMA ILI SEČIVIMA NA JEDNOJ RUCI, KAIŠ ZA GLAVU SA ŠILJCIMA ILI SEČIVIMA I KAIŠ NA JEDNOM KOLENU SA ŠILJCIMA ILI SEČIVIMA NARAVNO SVE TO PROPISANE DUŽINE I SVE NA ZNANI NAČIN. SETOVI OVIH ORUŽJA POSTOJE KOD SVAKE LOZE I ČUVAJU SE U POSEBNIM PORODIČNIM VITRINAMA, A KORISTE SE KADA NEKO ODLUČI DA SE BORI ZA SMRT ILI KRUNU TO JE PREDMET KOJI NEKE PORODICE NIKADA NISU I NEĆE ISKORISTITI, DOK SE KOD NEKIH DRUGIH KORISTI ČESTO, ČAK I AKO NIKADA NISU DOBILE IMPERATORA IZ SVOJIH REDOVA.

USKORO TREBA DA POČNE BITKA ZA SMRT ILI PRESTO GLAVNI SUDIJA KOJI VODI RAČUNA O PRIMENI PRAVILA U TOKU BORBE I POMAŽE MU JOŠ NEKOLIKO SUDIJA POZIVA UČESNIKE DA SE PREDSTAVE TAJ SUDIJA IMA PRAVO DA UZ POTVRDU VEĆA SA KOJIM JE NA VEZI PREKO MINIMODULA ODMAH IZVRŠI KAZNU NA ONOM KO PREKRŠI PRAVILA I USMRTI GA

IZMEĐU OSTALIH UČESNIKA JE I ROĐENI MLAĐI BRAT VRHOVNE SVEŠTENICE GOROSTASAN PRIMERAK RASE ČAK I ZA POJAM REPTILIJANA OFICIR PO ZASLUGAMA IZ PREKALJENIH BITAKA SA ORDENJEM NA ODORI I SA ORDENJEM NA KOŽI TJ. OŽILJCIMA KOJE JE ZADOBIO I ZASLUŽIO SVE ŠTO MOŽE POŽELETI NEKI REPTILIJAN ON IMA ALI TO NE ZNAČI DA ĆE PREŽIVETI DANAŠNJI DAN.

SUDIJA PITA : “SVI U ŽREB ILI NEKO NE?”

SVI UZ SMEH IZGOVARAJU : “KIO NE.” ILI “KIO NEKA OSTANE ZA KRAJ”.

PODSMEH KAO I RANIJE SE ČUJE U DVORANI I KOMENTARIŠE SE KAKO KIO NEMA ŠANSI, ALI DA ĆE BITI DOBRA ZABAVA KAO “ZADNJA KRV”.

KIO OSTAJE ZA KRAJ I SEDA NA MESTO GDE INAČE SEDE RATNICI I ČEKA SVOJU SUDBINU I POSLEDNJEG KOJI ĆE MU BITI PROTIVNIK NADA SE POVREDAMA KOD TOG POSLEDNJEG DA MU BUDE LAKŠE I DA POKAŽE SVE ŠTO ZNA I ZASLUŽI KOMENTAR DA SE ČASNO BORIO I ČASNO UMRO.

BORBE ODMIČU PRIKAZI SU UBRZANI PAROVI SE BORE I ARENA KLIČE I POBEDNICIMA I PORAŽENIMA, JER PROLIVA SE PRVA I PRAVA KRV TO SE RETKO VIĐA ARENE SU MNOGE I PUNE SU U SVIM GRADOVIMA RASE, ALI TU SE BORE BORCI IZ NIŽIH KASTI ILI ČAK TVOREVINE REPTILIJANA KOJE KORISTE U RATOVIMA ILI ZVERI KOJE SU SA DRUGIH SAZVEŽĐA I NAPRAVLJENE OD DRUGIH RASA DA BI SE U RATU BORILE PROTIV REPTILIJANA RAZNE SU KOMBINACIJE ALI

REPTILIJANI NAJVIŠE VOLE KADA PRIPADNIK NJIHOVE RASE POBEDI I ZAKOLJE BILO ŠTA DRUGO A VIDETI REPTILIJANE PRVE I PRAVE KRVI DA SE MEĐUSOBNO KOLJU JE POSLASTICA KOJU PRENOSE I SVI MADIJI RASE KAO NAJVAŽNIJI DOGAĐAJ IKADA.

BROJ TAKMNIČARA SE SMANJUJE SNAGA, MOĆ, SILA NA SILU, KRV NA SVE STRANE GNUSNO I BAŠ ONAKO KAKO TO VOLE REPTILIJANI KOD NJIH DELUJE DA SMRT BEZ MNOGO KRVI NIJE KAKO TREBA ZATO NAJVIŠE I VOLE SEČIVA ILI MUNICIJU KOJA TAKOĐE PRAVI MNOGO KRVI ČAK I STVORENJA KOJA PRAVE ZA RATOVANJE KAO ROBOVE UVEK OPREMAJU I SEČIVIMA RAZNIH VRSTA, MADA JE LAKŠE BORITI SE LASERSKIM ORUŽJIMA, ALI ONI TAKO VOLE.

GLAVA PO GLAVA OSTADE JEDNA OBJEKTIVNO NAJBOLJA, NAJJAČA, NAJBOLJE PRVE KRVI I IZ VODEĆE PORODICE, PORODICE KOJE JE DALA MNOGE IMPERATORE I OFICIRE, MNOGE VODEĆE PRIPADNIKE RASE, PA I ŽENKU KOJA JE POSTALA VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA ŠTO JE VRLO RETKO I CENJENO A SADA NJEN BRAT PRO IMA IMPERATORSKI PRESTO NA DOHVAT RUKA.

DA SCE BUDE SAVRŠENO JOP JE ODMORAN, SAMO MANJE POSEČEN NA PAR MESTA, U PUNOJ SVOJOJ SNAZI. DA PRADOKS SITUACIJE BUDE VEĆI ON JE U SPECIJALNIM JEDINICAMA I JEDAN OD NAJBOLJIH RATNIKA KOJE JE OBUČIO UPRAVO STRIC KIA KOJI JE ČUVENI GENERAL I KOJI JE DAO SEČIVO SVOM BRATIĆU. STRIC JE NAUČIO SVEMU ŠTO ZNA UBICU SOPSTVENOG BRATIĆA

CELA ARENA SKANDIRA : "PRO, PRO, PRO"

PRO GLEDA MUČENOG KIA I PROSTO MU JE ŽAO NJEGA MOŽE POBEDITI I BEZ IKAKVOG ORUŽJA I RAZMIŠLJA DA POSKIDA SVA ORUŽJA SA SEBE I DA OSTAVI I NOŽ I DA GA UBIJE GOLIM RUKAMA ALI NEĆE JER BI TO DODATNO PONIZILO KIA, A IPAK JE NJEGOV STRIC NJEGOV PRIJATELJ I MNOGE SU BITKE ZAJEDNO PROŠLI A TREBA MU TA PORODICA I SAVEZNIK KADA POSTANE IMPERATOR NIJE ON UČEN SAMO SILI I PROLIVANJU KRVI, NEGO I TAKTICI I MUDROSTI VLADANJA, A DOLAZI VREME KADA ĆE MU TE VEŠTINE SVE VIŠE TREBATI I ODANI RATNICI KAO GENERAL BITI NUŽNI SAVEZNICI. NEĆE SKIDATI SEČIVA I DAĆE OVOM JADNIKU LAKU I BRZU SMRT NEĆE GA MRCVARITI I PONIŽAVATI.

MEĐUTIM KIO ULAZI U ARENU I U UGLU U KOME STOJI SE KOLAČI AGRESIVNO KA PROU, POKAZUJE ZUBE, REŽI I POKAZUJE I UVREDLJIV JEDAN ZNAK RUKOM (MALI PRST) KOJI JE KOD REPTILIJANA POGRDAN KAO KOD LJUDI NA PRIMER SREDNJI PRST KIO JE OČIGLEDNO REŠEN DA NE ODE MIRNO NEGO UZ POMPU I PRIČU KOJA ĆE SE PREPRIČAVATI,

JER TO MU I JESTE JEDINI CILJ DA BAR NA KRAJU ŽIVOTA I ON BUDE U CENTRU PAŽNJE I DA SE PRIČA O NJEMU KAO PRKOSNOM I HRABROM.

CELA DVORANA NA TO NEGATIVNO REAGUJE I DOBACUJE “SRAVNI KRŽLJAVCA” “PRESECI GA NA POLA” “OTKINI MU TAJ PRST I ZADAVI GA NJIME” PRAVE SITUACIJU DA BUDUĆI IMPERATOR NE MOŽE DA POKAŽE MILOST, JER JE TO ZNAK SLABOSTI, A TO KOD IMPERATORE NE SME DA SE VIDI NIKAKO.

PRO ZBOG OVE DRSKOSTI NEMA IZBORA I SKIDA SA SEBE SVA SEČIVA I OSTAVLJA SVOJ NOŽ I ULAZI U BITKU GOLORUK BEZ IKAKVOG ORUŽJA NA SEBI KIO SE NA TO SMEŠKA KREĆUĆI SE KA PROU I OČIGLEDNO JE TO I BIO NJEGOV PLAN DA GA RAZLJUTI I DA SE UČINI TOLIKO JADAN I IRITANTAN DA PRO UĐE U BITKU BEZ ORUŽJA DA VERUJE U SVOJU POTPUNU NADMOĆ I DA TAKO KIO DOBIJE PRILIKU DA GA POBEDI.

VELIKI RATNIK I KRŽLJAVAC SE PRIBLIŽAVAJU JEDAN DRUGOM I ODLUČUJUĆA BITKA JE TU KRŽLJAVAC ODJEDNOM BRZO KAO MUNJA PROKLIZAVA NA KOLENA I PROLEĆE IZMEĐU NOGU OGROMNOM RATNIKU I USPUT SEČIVOM PRAVI REZ NA NJEGOVOJ NOZI I TO NE BILO KAKAV REZ NEGO REZ KOJI PRESECA GLAVNU NOŽNU ARTERIJU KRV RATNIKA JE SVUDA I SVI U DVORANI SU U ŠOKU ŠTA SE UPRAVO DESILO KRV ŠIKLJA PRATEĆI PULS SRCA U SKLADU SA OTKUCAJIMA SRCA.

PRO OSEĆA SLABOST, ALI IMA JOŠ SNAGE I OKREĆE SE I BESAN KREĆE KA KRŽLJAVCU ALI KRŽLJAVAC VISPRENO BEŽI I IZMIČE I IZBEGAVA BITKU

GLAVNI SUDIJA OBJAVLJUJE UPOZORENJE KIU DA MORA UČESTVOVATI U BICI I DA SE UPUSTI U BITKU POD JE VEĆ KLIZAK OD SVEŽE KRVI PROA.

PRO ZNA DA SADA MORA DA MU PRIĐE I DA ĆE GA ONDA ŠČEPATI I GOTOV JE PRO SE POGNUO KA KRŽLJAVCU DA MU VIŠE NE MOŽE NAPRAVITI SLIČAN MANEVAR I KREĆE KA NJEMU DA GA USMRTI

KRŽLJAVAC SADA IZHENADA SKAČE I U LETU UBADA PROA U LEĐA SVI SU U ŠOKU I NIKO NIJE OČEKIVAO DA JE OVAKO VISPREN, BRZ I OKRETAN DELOVAO JE NESPOSOBAN DA HODA, A NE DA NAPRAVI OVAKAV SKOK.

PRO SE OPET OKREĆE I ZNA DA VIŠE NE SME PROMAŠITI JER ARTERIJA MU JE OTVORENA I ONEMOĆAĆE UBRZO KAKVA NENORMALNA SITUACIJA DA SE UOPŠTE POSTAVLJA PITANJE ISHODA OVE BORBE PROLAZI MU KROZ GLAVU DA LI JE MOGUĆE DA ĆE GA OVAJ IZROD SAVLADATI POSLE ONOLIKIH BITAKA KOJE JE PROŠAO ZAR TAKO DA OSTANE ZAPAMĆEN I OSRAMOĆEN ????

PRO KREĆE KA KIU SVOM SNAGOM U ZAHVAT KOJI OVAJ NE MOŽE IZBEĆI ALI KRV JE NA PODU I OKLIZNUO SE I KRŽLJAVAC OPET IZMIČE RATNIK JE NA PODU OSEĆA DA GUBI SNAGU IZGLEDA DA JE GOTOV JEDNA RANA KOJU BI U BITCI LAKO SANIRAO STAVLJAJUĆI TRAKU KOJA ODMAH ZATVARA RANU OVDE ĆE GA KOŠTATI ŽIVOTA I PRESTOLA JER NE SME DA JE SANIRA TO NIJE PO PRAVILIMA UGLEDAO JE I ČUO DA NJEGOVI PRIJATELJI DOVIKUJU "IDI ZAKOLJI GA" KAO DA ŽELE DA STRADA ZNAO JE DA ŽELE TIME DA MU POMOGNU I DA SE KRŽLJAVAC Približi I DA DOBIJE ŠANSU PRO DA GA UHVATI SAMO DA GA UHVATI U RUKE I ZALUD MU NOŽ I SVE ZDROBIO BI GA.

KRŽLJAVAC JE BOJAŽLJIVO ČEKAO ODMAKNUT SUDIJA NE MOŽE DA GA UPOZORAVA DA NASTAVI BITKU JER JE PROTIVNIK NA PODU CARSTVO REPTILIJANA JE UPRAVO NA NEKOLIKO TRENUTAKA OD NAJVEĆE SRAMOTE DA JEDAN TAKAV PRIMERAK SEDNE NA PRESTO I TO SAMO TAKO ŠTO ĆE ČEKATI DA NJEGOV PROTIVNIK ISKRVARI ... KO JE MOGAO DA POMISLI NA OVAKAV RAZVOJ SITUACIJE ????

KAKVA BI TA SPODOBA BILA SRAMOTA ZA RASU SIGURNO BI BRZO IZBILA POBUNA JER TAKAV DA VODI RASU TO JE NEMOGUĆE UM REPTILIJANA TO NE MOŽE PODNETI PA OVOG JADNIKA BI I NEKI PLEDIJAN MOGAO SNAGOM I BEZ TEHNOLOGIJE DA SAVLADA A KADA SE KOD REPTILIJANA HOĆE REĆI DA JE NEKO SLAB ONI GA UPOREDE TJ. KAŽU DA JE "JAK KO PLEDIJAN BEZ TEHNOLOGIJE" STRAŠNA SRAMOTA ZA CELU RASU !!!!

KRŽLJAVAC PAŽLJIVO GLEDA LEŽEĆEG GOROSTASA U TRENUTKU GOROSTAS SE OPUSTI I ZATVORI OČI NE MRDA SE MRTAV JE POBEDIO SAM GA KONSTATUJE KRŽLJAVAC U SVOJOJ GLAVI.

KIO POMISLI, SADA KADA JE BEZOPASAN MOGU I DA OBAVIM TO, A KADA POSTANEM IMPERATOR NAREDIĆU DA SE PRIČA DA SAM GA ZAKLAO DOK JE BIO ŽIV, BAŠ ĆE NEKO DA SME DA SE USPROTIVI SVAKAKO ĆE BOLJE IZGLEDATI KADA TO UČINIM I BIĆE DOBRO ZA MOJ AUTORITET. IZ MASE JOŠ STIŽU I POVICI: "ZAKOLJI GA", "ODREŽI MU GLAVU", "DOKRAJČI GA" KIO JE OHRABREN I PRVI PUT NJEGA NEKO PODRŽAVA I KLIČE MU.

KRŽLJAVAC DOĐE DO MRTVOG I SEDE MU NA GRUDI, I STAVI NOŽ POD GRLO ALI MRTAV NIJE MRTAV UHVATI GA ZA OŠTRICU NOŽA DESNOM RUKOM A LEVOM GA UHVATI ZA VRAT KRŽLJAVAC SVIM SILAMA POKUŠAVA DA OSLOBODI OŠTRICU I SPASE SE ALI RATNIK ZNA DA AKO JE PUSTI SVE JE GOTOVO I KAO ZAVARENI METAL ZA METAL DRŽI SEČIVO KOJE GA SEČE DO KOSTI RUKE I SVOM PREOSTALOM SNAGOM DAVI KRŽLJAVCA KOJI ČAK I UMIRE SKARADNO I JADNO, SKIČEĆI I

PUŠTAJUĆI NEKE ZVUKE KAO ŽENKA TOKOM PARENJA DODATNA I POTPUNA SRAMOTA ZA RASU

KRŽLJAVAC JE MRTAV ZADAVLJEN JE I ZDROBLJEN MU JE GRKLJAN JEDNOM RUKOM PREMORENOG, POVREĐENOG ALI ŽILAVOG RATNIKA IMPERATOR ĆE POSTATI OVAJ RATNIK KOJI TO I ZASLUŽUJE JEDINO ŠTO MORA JE SESTI NA PRESTO ALI KAKO NEMA SNAGE IZGUBIO JE MNOGO KRVI I JOŠ JE GUBI NIKO MU OD RATNIKA I MUŽJAKA NE SME POMOĆI TO JE KRŠENJE PRAVILA I POBEDNIK MORA SAM SESTI NA PRESTO AKO TO NE UČINI MORA SE ORGANIZOVATI NOVA BORBA SA NOVIM KANDIDATIMA PROKLETA PRAVILA I GLUPA ODLUKA DA POSKIDA ORUŽJA.

SVI NAVIJAJU ZA NJEGA BODRE GA ON PUŽE I POLAKO SE PRIBLIŽAVA PRESTOLU ALI TU SU PROKLETI STEPENICI NA IZMAKU JE SNAGE DA BAR NEMA TOG IZDIZANJA PRESTOLA NA STEPENICIMA PA BI MU BILO LAKŠE KO IZMISLI I TE STEPENIKE TAKO BLIZU A TAKO DALEKO !!!!

OSETI NA SVOJOJ RUCI NEČIJU RUKU ... NJEGOVA SESTRA VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA MU POMAŽE DA SE PRIDIGNE U SALI SU ZBUNJENI JER NIKADA SE TAKO NEŠTO NIJE DESILO MUŽJAK NE SME DA MU POMOGNE, ALI NIŠTA U PRAVILIMA NE PIŠE ZA ŽENKU, SUDIJE SU ISTO ZBUNJENE ZA OVU SITUACIJU NEMA PRAVILA ŽENE ČAK NEMAJU PRISTUP DVORANI, ALI VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK IMA I ON JE SADA ŽENA ČAK NI IMPERATORKA NEMA PRISTUP, ALI VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA IMA PRISTUP PO SVOJOJ TITULI I OBIČNO JE MUŠKO VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK, ALI ETO SADA JE ONA DANAS JE U SVEMU IZGLEDA ISTORIJSKI TRENUTAK I DEŠAVA SE ŠTO NIKADA NIJE NIKO NE PRAVI PROBLEM I SESTRA USPEVA DA MU POMOGNE NJEN BRAT JE SEO NA PRESTO POSLE STRESA DA IM KRŽLJAVAC POSTANE IMPERATOR SVE DRUGO JE DOZVOLJENO POMISLILI SU MNOGI OD PRISUTNIH A I NIJE ZABRANJENO, PA AKO NIJE ZABRANJENO ZNAČI DA JE DOZVOLJENO.

SVI SE KLANJAJU DO PODA I GOVORE :

“ŽIVEO IMPERATOR. TVOJA REČ NAŠE IZVRŠENJE.”

IMPERATOR PRO IZGOVARA SVOJU PRVU ZAPOVEST :

“DOVEDITE MI DOKTORE.”

I ZA TO SE VEĆ POBRINULA SESTRA PRIPREMILA JE EKIPE SA NJEGOVOM KRVNOM GRUPOM JOŠ PRE BITKE NAREDILA DA DOĐU ISPRED SALE I BUDU SPREMNI I NIJE SAMO TO UČINILA NEGO JE I POSLALA GARDISTE U MASU DA PODSTAKNE RULJU SA FRAZAMA “BUDI MUŽJAK I ZAKOLJI GA”, “ŠTA KRUŽIŠ OKO NJEGA KAO NEKA ŽENKA”, “PRIĐI

I ZAKOLJI GA" U PORODIČNOM KOMUNIKACIONOM ČIPU I MIKRO-MODULU KOJI SU UGRADILI SAMO ONI NAJBOGATIJI (KOJI OMOGUĆAVA PO ŽELJI TELEPATSKU KOMUNIKACIJU) U PRAVOM TRENUTKU MU JE SESTRA DALA SAVET KOJI MU JE SPASAO ŽIVOT "ZAŽMURI I OPUSTI TELO I PRAVI SE MRTAV, KRŽLJAVI NEĆE ODOLETI I PRIĆI ĆE JER ĆE HTETI SLAVU DA TE ZAKLAO, A NE BEŽAO OD TEBE I SRAMNO PUSTIO DA ISKRVARIŠ." SADA JE JASNO DA TO NIJE UČINIO I POSLUŠAO SESTRU SADA BI BIO MRTAV.

DOKTORI PRILAZE I ODVODE IMPERATORA DA MU POMOGNU EUFORIJA JE U SALI PRVO ŠTO SU DOBILI IMPERATORA KOJI TO ZASLUŽUJE I DRUGO ŠTO SE OVO ŠTO SU VIDELI SVOJIM OČIMA NIKADA NIJE DESILO I ZAISTA JE BIO SPEKTAKAL ČAK JE I KRŽLJAVAC ZASLUŽIO RESPEKT ZA VOJNU TJ. BORBENU TAKTIKU KOJU JE PRIMENIO, BEZ OBZIRA ŠTO SU GA SE SVI GNUŠALI I ŠTO NIJE PRIMERAK KAKAV MOŽE BITI IMPERATOR ZAUVEK ĆE SE PRIČATI O TOME DA JE ZA MALO POSTAO IMPERATOR I DA JE ČAK DVA PUTA ZASEKAO IMPERATORA I ZAISTA MRTAV JE, ALI ĆE SE O NJEMU DUGO PRIČATI I POBEDIO JE AKO SE POBEDOM SMATRA DA SEBI OBEZBEDI VEČNO POMINJANJE I DA OSTANE UPISAN U ISTORIJI.

NEVOLJA NATERA I NAJČASNIJEG DA SE SLUŽI NEČASNIM RANJENI RASKOŠNI PRIMERAK RASE PRO NAPRAVIO SE KAO DA JE IZDAHNUO POVICI SU I DALJE TRAJALI ZA TE POVIKE JE ZASLUŽNA SESTRA TJ. VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA I NEKI GU OD NJENIH GARDISTA I SLUGU, A NEKI SU PLAĆENI, A NEKI I SPONTANI JER REPTILIJANI VOLE DA POĐU ZA RULJOM SAMO OVDE NIŠTA NIJE BILO SPONTANO A TAKVU GLUMU REPTILIJANI INAČE NE VOLE I TO JE NEČASNO SAMO NIKO NE MOŽE DOKAZATI DA JE PRO GLUMIO MOGAO JE NA MOMENAT BITI BEZ SVESTI ALI MANJI JE GREH I TO NEGO DOZVOLITI DA JEDAN KRŽLJAVAC POSTANE IMPERATOR PA MAKAR I NA PAR TRENUTAKA JER DA SE TO DESILO SIGURNO BI IZBILA POBUNA I ORGANIZOVANA NOVA BORBA ZA PRESTO. KAKVA ČUDNA SITUACIJA KOJA JE SREĆOM DOBRO ZAVRŠILA.

SVI SU NAUČILI DA PROTIVNIKA NE TREBA POTCENJIVATI I DA UMORAN I POVREĐEN VRHUNSKI RATNIK MOŽE DA BUDE SAVLADAN I OD JEDNOG OBIČNOG KRŽLJAVCA KOJI JE MALO VEŽBAO BORBENE TEHNIKE I DA SE PRAVILA MORAJU MENJATI I TO TAKO DA NE MOŽE TAKAV DA SE OSTAVI ZA KRAJ MA KOLIKO TO UČESNICI TRAŽILI. NIKADA VIŠE SE TAKO NEŠTO NE SME DOPUSTITI I NOVI IMPERATOR ĆE SE POBRINUTI ZA TO JER NJEGOVA JE DUŽNOST DA ŠTITI RASU I DA DO SLIČNE SITUACIJE NE MOŽE DA DOĐE VIŠE NIKADA UKLONIĆE I PRAVILO OKO SEDANJA NA PRESTO JER VALJDA JE DOSTA DA JE POSLEDNJI PREŽIVELI IMPERATOR ČEMU I TO FORMALNO SEDANJE NA PRESTO ???? ZA ŠTA SLUŽI VLAST

AKO NE MOŽEŠ DA POBOLJŠAŠ NEKE STVARI U INTERESU SVOJE RASE I ON ĆE TO MAKSIMALNO KORISTITI.

ONAJ KO JOŠ NIJE NAUČIO DA JE JEDNA PAMETNA ŽENA OPASNIJA I VREDNIJA OD DESETINE NAJOPASNIJIH I NAJVREDNIJIH MUŠKARACA SADA IMA PRILIKU DA TO UPAMTI, PA NEĆE NAPRAVITI NEKE GREŠKE U ŽIVOTU. ŠTA JE SVE ORGANIZOVALA I PREDUZELA OVA UMNA I OPASNA ŽENA KADA BI SAMO TO MOGAO NEKO DA ZNA KADA BI MOGAO NEKO DA ZAPIŠE I STAVI U MODULE DA IZ TOGA UČE MLADI REPTILIJANI ALI NE MORA SE ČUVATI U TAJNOSTI A SVE ZNA NAJVAŽNIJI REPTILIJAN IMPERATOR LIČNO !!!!

U SVITANJE SLEDEĆEG DANA IMPERATOR SE PROBUDIO U SVOM CARSKOM KREVTU NIJE UDOBAN KAO NJEGOV LIČNI, ALI JE IMPERATORSKI POVREĐEN JE I NE MOŽE DA SE KREĆE ALI RANA JE DOBRO SANIRANA I TRAKA GA VEĆ LEČI, DOBIO JE IZGUBLJENU KRV OPLEMENJENU NAJSKUPLJIM VITALNIM MATERIJAMA U UNIVERZUMU JER NJEGOVA PORODICA KORISTI SAMO NAJBOLJE I NAJSKUPLJE I ZA PAR DANA ĆE BITI KAO NOV.

SLUGA GA OBAVEŠTAVA DA SU MU TU OTAC, MAJKA, BRAT I SESTRA UVODI IH U ODAJU I OTAC MU PRILAZI I POKLANJA SE I PRILAZI DA MU POLJUBI RUKU PONOSNI SIN KOJI JE POSTIGAO NAJVIŠE OD SVIH IZ OVE LOZE MU GOVORI : “OČE DAJ DA JA TEBI POLJUBIM RUKU I NIKADA SE VIŠE NE NAKLANJAJ PRED SINOM IMPERATOROM”

SA OSTALIMA NIJE BIO TAKO VELIKODUŠAN SVI SU SE KLANJALI KAO I BILO KOM DRUGOM IMPERATORU, JER TO JE I RED KOD REPTILIJANA A IZUZECI SU SAMO ZA OCA KOJI JE JEDAN OD NAJBOGATIJIH PRIPADNIKA RASE I VALJDA JE I TO NEŠTO UTICALO JER EMOCIJE NISU SIGURNO A SVAKA VLAST BEZ PUNE KASE JE SLABA I RANJIVA.

NA KRAJU OVE KLANJAJUĆE POSETE SVI OSTALI ODLAZE, A IMPERATOR ZADRŽAVA SESTRU – VRHOVNU SVEŠTENICU I GOVORI JOJ: “OD SVIH ŽENKI NAJZNAČAJNIJA SEDI PORED MENE I TRAŽI MI ŠTA GOD POŽELIŠ TI MUDRA ŽENO I NAJBOLJI STRATEGU NAŠE RASE”

NARAVNO, TO GOVORI OVAKO NASAMO SA NJOM, JER TAKVA JAVNA IZJAVA NE PRILIČI IMPERATORU RASE U KOJOJ SU MUŠKARCI DOMINANTNI, GDE VLADA PATRIJARHAT I GDE RETKO KOJA ŽENA DOĐE NA NEKI POLOŽAJ A OVA JE TO ZASLUŽILA U SVIM PRAVCIMA.

SESTRA PRILAZI I GLEDAJU SE ONAKO KAKO JE JEDINO NORMALNO NAKLANJANJE ILI NE FORMA ILI NE SUŠTINA NJIHOVOG ODNOSA JE BESKRAJNA LJUBAV I ODANOST NEMA POTREBE ZA REČIMA SVE SE VIDI IZ NJIHOVIH POGLEDA I DRŽANJA RUKU

IPAK, SESTRA ODGOVARA:

“ZAPAMTIĆU OVU TVOJU PONUDU BRATE, SAMO NEMOJ DA JE ZABORAVIŠ KADA NEŠTO BUDEM TRAŽILA”.

SESTRA JE U BOLU I ŽALOSTI MA KOLIKO SE OBRADOVALA ŠTO JE NJEN BRAT NA PRESTOLU, SVE JE JASNO I IMPERATORU I UBRZO ODLAZI UZ NAKLON (KOJI NIJE NA PODU KAO OSTALI ŠTO ČINE, NEGO NORMALAN JER IPAK SU PORODICA), A OBOJE SE SMEŠKAJU.

NOVA ERA REPTILIJANA JE POČELA. PORODICA KOJA IMA BOGATSTVO JE DOŠLA I DO VLASTI. VRLO DOBRA KOMBINACIJA AKO SE PAMETNO ISKORISTI ZA CELU RASU, ALI I VRLO OPASNA JER KADA BLAGA I VLAST ZAJEDNO UDARE U GLAVU TO MOŽE BITI OPASNO ZA CELU RASU NIJE TO PRVI PUT KOD REPTILIJANA I POD TAKVIM KOMBINACIJAMA SU I RANIJE IMALI NAJVIŠE NAPRETKA I NAJVIŠE STRADANJA.

LEŽEĆI U KREKETU OVAJ IMPERATOR RAZMIŠLJA O SVOJIM POTEZIMA I NIJE ZABORAVIO PONIŽENJE PRILASKA PLEDIJANA ČAK DO IMPERATORSKOG DVORA I IMA NAMERU DA SE RASA PRIPREMI ZA OSVETU OVAJ PUT OSIM POBOLJŠANE TEHNOLOGIJE, IMA NEMERU I DA BROJNOST BUDE ADUT REPTILIJANA, JER KAKVU GOD TEHNOLOGIJU DA IMA PLEDIJAN, AKO JE OKO NJEGA DESET REPTILIJANA NA NJEGA JEDNOG ILI JOŠ BOLJE I SIGURNIJE 10 STVORENIH BIĆA ZA RAT PROTIV PLEDIJANA ONDA ĆE POBEDA BITI REPTILIJANSKA, A NE PLEDIJANA. OVAJ IMPERATOR IMA NAMERU STVORITI OGROMNU VOJSKU STVORENJA NAPRAVLJENIH CILJANO DA BUDU VEŠTE UBICE PLEDIJANA, JER RASE IMAJU PRAVO DA POROBLJAVAJU BIĆA I DA STVARAJU BIĆA, A JEDINO JE OGRANIČENJE DA NE SMEJU KORISTITI GENE I TKIVA RASA KOJE SU DECA VRHOVNOG BIĆA. NJEGOV PLAN JE DA STVORI NEKOLIKO OPAKIH STVORENJA KOJA SU MAŠINE ZA UBIJANJE I DA BUDU TOLIKO SNAŽNA, AGRESIVNA I PRODORNA DA PLEDIJANIMA NE MOŽE POMOĆI NI SVA MOGUĆA TEHNOLOGIJA KOJU IMAJU ILI ĆE TEK IMATI.

OGLAŠAVA SE MODUL “POZIV RASE PLEDIJANA PRVE KRVI VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK ŽELI USPOSTAVITI HOLOGRAMSKU VEZU DA LI PRIHVATATE KONEKCIJU? INFORMACIJA IMATE 369 PORUKA OD ČLANOVA IMPERATORSKOG VEĆA I PRIPADNIKA PRVE I PRAVE KRVI, KAO I 12999 PORUKA PRIPADNIKA NIŽIH KASTI, KAO I 13 PORUKA PRIPADNIKA SPECIJALNE JEDINICE ZA KOJE STE ODREDILI DA SE POSEBNO NAGLAŠAVAJU.”

IMPERATOR POMISLI NA TRENUTAK “NISU VALJDA OVI PROKLETI PLEDIJANI NAŠLI NAČINA I MISLI DRUGIMA DA ČITAJU. SAMO BI MI JOŠ TA MUKA TREBALA.” I IZGOVARA “PRIKAŽI ME PLEDIJANU U VOJNOJ PARADNOJ UNIFORMI I USPOSTAVI KONEKCIJU”.

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA :

“DRAGI ROĐAČE, ČESTITAM NA VELIKOM TRIJUMFU I ZAISTA JE BILO SPEKTAKULARNO. CEO UNIVERZUM JE GLEDAO. O TVOM DOLASKU NA PRESTO ĆE SE JAKO DUGO PRIČATI U UNIVERZUMU. APSOLUTNO ZASLUŽENO I ZAISTA NIKO OSIM TEBE REALNO NIJE NI ZASLUŽIO TO MESTO”.

IMPERATOR REPTILIJANA :

“HVALA DRAGI ROĐAČE. DRAGO MI JE DA PLEDIJANI UŽIVAJU U TOME ŠTO REPTILIJANI IMAJU DA POKAŽU, JER SAMI NEMAJU TAKVE OBIČAJE I SNAGE ZA NJIH, PA MORAJU GLEDATI TUĐE.”

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA :

“SNAGA JE PRECENJENA, KAO I KRV KOJA SE ZALUD PROSIPA. GDE TI JE IMPERATORSKA UNIFORMA DRAGI ROĐAČE? DA NISI VEĆ ABDICIRAO, A TEK SI SA MUKOM POSTAO IMPERATOR I ZA TRENUTAK I UMRO U BORBI?”

IMPERATOR REPTILIJANA :

“BESKRAJNO SI DUHOVIT ROĐAČE. POGREŠNU NAREDBU DADOH MODULU. TREBAO SAM REĆI DA ME PRIKAŽE U UNIFORMI KOJA MI PRIPADA. PUSTI TE PLEDIJALNSKE FORMALNOSTI BITNO JE DA ZNAŠ SA KIM PRIČAŠ, A NE BEZVEZNA UNIFORMA.”

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA :

“DA. MOLIM TE DA NE VREĐAŠ UNIFORMU IMPERATORA REPTILIJANA. TO NIJE DIPLOMATSKI KOREKTNO. MOGAO SI JE IZABRATI AKO SU OBAVLJENA BEZBEDNOSNA PODEŠAVANJA, JER ZNAŠ DA KOD VAS NE SME NIKO SEM IMPERATORA DA IMA OPCIJU DA SE HOLOGRAMOM PREDSTAVLJA KAO IMPERATOR, PA ĆEŠ MOĆI TEK KADA SE TO U MODULU PODESI I ODOBRI OD IMPERATORSKOG VEĆA REPTILIJANA.”

IMPERATOR REPTILIJANA JE IZIRITIRAN OVIM KOMENTARIMA SVEŠTENIKA I NAJRADIJE BI GA ZADAVIO KAO KRŽLJAVCA, ALI UČEN JE DIPLOMATIJI KOJU I NIJE MNOGO KORISTIO U ŽIVOTU, ALI SADA JE IMPERATOR, A PLEDIJANI SU GLAVNI PROTIVNICI I MORA POKAZATI IMPERATORSKO DOSTOJANSTVO I MUDROST, PA SE SUZDRŽAVA I GOVORI :

“MNOGO TI HVALA NA SAVETIMA I OBJAŠNJENJIMA ROĐAČE. MOGU LI JOŠ NEŠTO UČINITI ZA TEBE ILI SI SE JAVIO SAMO DA ČESTITAŠ I SAVETUJEŠ?”

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA :

“MOLIM TE OPROSTI I NEMOJ MI UZIMATI ZA ZLO ROĐAČE. SAMO SAM HTEO DA TI ČESTITAM I POŽELIM DA TE SVAKO DOBRO PRATI I DA IMAMO MIR I NIKAKVE TRZAVICE IZMEĐU RASA. POZDRAVLJAM TE.”

IMPERATOR REPTILIJANA :

“HVALA NA ČESTITKAMA. BIĆE KAKO JE SUĐENO I KAKO MORA BITI. POZDRAVLJAM I JA TEBE.”

VEZA JE PREKINUTA IMPERATOR JE BESAN TUMAČI DA JE OVAJ POZIV BIO PODRUGLJIV NJEMU PRIČA PLEDIJAN ŠTA I KAKO IDE KOD REPTILIJANA NJEMU GOVORI PROKLETI PLEDIJAN DA POŠTUJE IMPERATORSKU UNIFORMU IMPERATOR GALAMI :

“STRAŽA. DOVEDITE MI AĐUTANTA.”

AĐUTANT ULAZI PONIZNO GLEDAJUĆI U POD, ALI VIDNO SREĆAN I KLANJA SE DO PODA JER NIJE VIŠE AĐUTANT OFICIRA REPTILIJANA NEGO IMPERATORA LIČNO TO JE NEVEROVATAN SKOK U NJEGOVOJ KARIJERI I POLOŽAJU I IZGOVARA :

“NAREDITE VAŠE IMPERATORSKO VELIČANSTVO”.

IMPERATOR REPTILIJANA :

“ŠTA DA NAREDIM? DA TE MOMENTALNO STRELJAJU!!!” GARDISTI ZAUZIMAJU STAV I PRIPREMAJU ORUŽJE DA MOGU ODMAH SPROVESTI TAKVU NAREDBU “JESI LI TI AĐUTANT IMPERATORA RASE REPTILIJANA, ZAŠTO SE MOJ MODUL NE POJAVLJUJE U IMPERATORSKOJ ODORI? I ČEMU SLUŽIŠ TI UOPŠTE? ZAR NISI UČIO ŠTA SU TI ZADUŽENJA?”

AĐUTANT SE SLEDIO OD STRAHA MNOGE CIKLUSE JE UZ PROA VREDAN JE, LOJALAN, ZASLUŽAN ZA MNOGE STVARI ALI JASNO MU JE DA OVAKAV BES MOŽE DA MU DONESE SMRT U PAR TRENUTAKA I ZALUD JUČE, PROŠLOST, AKO SADA NAPRAVI GREŠKU I AKO MU SLEDEĆE ŠTO IZGOVORI NE BUDE PAMETNO SUTRA NEĆE DOŽIVETI I GOVORI :

“OPROSTITE VELIČANSTVO, SVE JE PODEŠENO I IMATE TU OPCIJU JOŠ OD NEKOLIKO TRENUTAKA NAKON ŠTO STE SELI NA PRESTO. OBAVIO SAM SVOJU DUŽNOST SA VEĆEM. POGREŠIO SAM ŠTO NISAM TRAŽIO DA BUDE AUTOMATSKI, NEGO DA VI ODLUČUJETE DA LI ĆE ODORA BITI IMPERATORSKA ILI NEKA DRUGA. NISAM ZNAO VAŠE ŽELJE DA SE UVEK UKLJUČUJE AUTOMATSKI IMPERATORSKA ODORA, PA SAM PRIVREMENO SAMO DOK VI NE ODLUČITE ODABRAO DA SAMI NAREĐUJETE MODULU KAKO ĆE VAS PREDSTAVITI. OPROSTITE!”

IMPERATOR SHVATA DA JE POGREŠIO I DA MU NIŠTA NIJE KRIV NJEGOV VERNI SLUGA I AĐUTANT NEGO PROSTO JE IMPULSIVAN I NE VOLI OVE DIPLOMATSKIE RAZGOVORE U KOJIMA GA NEPRIJATELJ NERVIRA SAMIM TIM ŠTO JE ŽIV I JOŠ GA PROVOCIRA ALI MORAĆE DA SE NAVIKNE I TO BRZO, JER NJEGOVA VLADAVINA JE POČELA I NEMA VREMENA ZA GUBLJENJE PRVE PROVOKACIJE KROZ ČESTITKE SU VEĆ POČELE I KO ZNA ŠTA TEK SLEDI TREBA OKUPITI DOBRE I LOJALNE SAVETNIKE.

VOJNIČKI I OFICIRSKI ŽIVOT JE LAK NAREDE TI NEŠTO I IZVRŠAVAŠ I TO JE TO

MODUL SE PONOVO OGLAŠAVA : “PRVI ČLAN IMPERATORSKOG VEĆA TRAŽI PRIJEM RADI DOGOVORA OKO BITNIH TEKUĆIH PITANJA KOJA NE TRPE ODLAGANJE.”

IMPERATOR :
“UVEDI GA”

PRVI ČLAN IMPERATORSKOG VEĆA ULAZI I KLANJA SE I IZA NJEGA ULAZI JOŠ 10 NJEGOVIH POMOĆNIKA I SVI NOSE NEKE MODULE SA OTVORENIM HOLOGRAMIMA, PRIKAZIMA NEKIH PROBLEMA, BROJEVA, SLOVA, OBLIKA I STVARI KOJE SE OČIGLEDNO MORAJU HITNO REŠAVATI PROSTOR JE PUN NEKIH PROJEKCIJA AKO JE SVE TO ONO ŠTO JE HITNO ŠTA LI GA TEK ČEKA OD ONOG ŠTO NIJE TOLIKO HITNO.

IMPERATORU PROLAZI KROZ GLAVU DA ĆE OD SADA OVAKO ŽIVETI PA VLADANJE JE ROPSTVO DA JE RANJEN U RATU KAO VOJNIK BIO BI MIRAN DOK SE RANA ZACELI, PA BI DOBIO ODSUSTVO DA IDE I UŽIVA U LOVU NA NEKU PLANETU SADA JE SVE TO GOTOVO I NEĆE IMATI MIRA VOJNIK MOŽE BAR DA ZALEČI RANE I ODMORI SE, A IMPERATOR NEMA NI TU MOGUĆNOST NA VRHU MOĆI I VLASTI NISI MOĆAN NI TOLIKO DA SI OMOGUĆIŠ PAR DANA ODMORA JER HITNO JE ONO ILI OVO I MORAIŠ?

PRED OVIM MLADIM IMPERATOROM JE VELIKI IZAZOV SVI KOJI SU NJEMU NAREĐIVALI SADA SU MU POTČINJENI ON JE TAJ KOJI NAREĐUJE I NJEGOVA JE GLAVNA, ALI NIJE LAKO ODJEDNOM SE NAVIĆI NA SVE TO TREBA VREMENA I TREBA BITI SMIREN BEZ OVAKVIH ISHITRENIH POTEZA KAO SA AĐUTANTOM PROMISLITI DOBRO, SASLUŠATI OPCIJE, ODLUČITI HLADNE GLAVE, BITI SMIREN I DOSTOJANSTVEN, VODITI RAČUNA DA RASA BUDE PONOSNA NA POTEZE I VLAST IMPERATORA

U MOMENTU MU PROLETE KROZ UM MISAO ŠTA MI JE OVO TREBALO U ŽIVOTU, PA NEĆU IMATI MIRA, ODMORA, VREMENA ZA LOV I UŽIVANJE

STALNO ĆE NEŠTO NEKO HTETI, PITATI, TRAŽITI OD MENE PODSETI GA ŽIVOT NA POSLOVICU DA TREBA PAZITI ŠTA ŽELIŠ DA SE NE DESI A NADA SE DA NIJE DOBIO UPRAVO ONO ŠTO NE ŽELI, JER NE MOŽEŠ DATI OSTAVKU NA MESTO IMPERATORA I JEDINO JE SMRT IZLAZ SA TOG POLOŽAJA, JER REPTILIJANI NEMAJU OPCIJU ABDIKACIJE I TO KOD NJIH TAKO NE IDE ILI SI ŽIV I IMPERATOR ILI NISI ŽIV I VIŠE NISI IMPERATOR.

GLAVA - TEHNOLOGIJA I NJENA MOĆ

NA BRODU PLEDIJANA KOJI PREDSTAVLJA BOLNIČKO POSTROJENJA, U POSEBNOM DELU BRODA POD NAJVEĆIM OBEZBEĐENJEM, BORE SE ZA ŽIVOT PACIJENTA. SVE ŠTO SE DEŠAVA U OPERACIONOJ SALI GLEDAJU VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK I GENERAL INTELIGENCIJE. STALO IM JE DA LI ĆE PACIJENT PREŽIVETI. OD TOGA MNOGO ZAVISI. NIJE U PITANJU OBIČAN PACIJENT NEGO VRLO VAŽNA OSOBA U UNIVERZUMU.

DOKTOR IM POKAZUJE ZNAKOM DA SU USPELI. POTOM DOLAZI KOD NJIH I GOVORI DA JE OPERACIJA ZAVRŠENA I PACIJENT JE ŽIV. TREBAĆE VREMENA DA SE OPORAVI, ALI ŽIV JE. KADA SE PROBUDI ZNAĆE SVE DETALJE. NEŠTO KASNIJE JE POTVRĐENA USPEŠNOST OPERACIJE I STABILNOST PACIJENTA.

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA UZIMA MODUL I POZIVA NEKOGA I GOVORI PREŽIVEO JE UBRZO ĆEŠ MOĆI DA SE ČUJEŠ I VIDIŠ SA NJIM.

KRAĆI CIKLUS KASNIJE. VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK POZIVA NA TAJNI MODUL BIVŠU IMPERATORKU I MOĆNU VRHOVNU SVEŠTENICU I GOVORI :

SVE JE ISPALO PO DOGOVORU. OŽIVLJEN JE. UKLONJEN MU JE NAJVEĆI DEO SEĆANJA. UBAČENO MU JE SEĆANJE DA JE ROĐAK KOJI JE KOD TEBE OD ROĐENJA, DA TE VOLI I DA NEMA VEZE SA PRINCEM. IZMENILI SMO MU I IZGLED LICA I ISTI JE KAO ROĐAK KOGA SI IZGUBILA PRE MNOGO CIKLUSA. SVE ĆE TI POTVRDITI TVOJI IZASLANICI. SADA TI ISPUNI SVOJ DEO POGODBE.

MAJKA :
HOĆU NARAVNO. DAJ MI MOJE SLUGE.

SLUGE SE JAVLJAJU I POTVRĐUJU DA SU NEPREKIDNO SVE NADZIRALI. DA SU RAZGOVARALI SA PRINCEM, DA JE DOBRO I DA JE UVEREN DA JE POVREĐEN PRILIKOM NESREĆE, DA ZNA KO JE TJ. DA JE PRIHVATIO TUĐI IDENTITET, DA NORMALNO GOVORI I DOBRO SE OSEĆA. GOVORE JOJ DA JE PO NJIMA SVE ISPRAVNO I PO DOGOVORU. ŽIV JE I MISLI DA JE NEKO DRUGI ŠTO JE I BIO LUKAVI PLAN PLEDIJANA KOJI SU PONUDILI DOGOVOR OČAJNOJ MAJCI.

MAJKA :
DAJ MI SVEŠTENIKA. *** KADA OVAJ UZIMA KONEKCIJU *** HVALA TI ROĐAČE UBRZO ĆE BITI ISPUNJEN I MOJ DEO POGODBE. JAVIĆE TI SE

MOJ GLASNIK I DONETI ŠTA TREBA. KADA MI GA PREDASH DOBIČEŠ ŠTA SI TRAŽIO. ZAMOLIĆU TE DA I SEĆANJA MOJIM SLUGAMA OBRISJEŠ PLEDIJANSKOM TEHNOLOGIJOM I DA MI DAŠ JEDNU TAKVU SPRAVU, JER ĆE MI TREBATI I SVI ZNAMO DA JE KVALITETNIJE NEGO KOD DRUGIH VRSTA.

MAJKA JE SREĆNA. NAKON ŠTO JU JE KONTAKTIRAO VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA OTIŠLA JE NA SASTANAK. OBJASNIJOJ JE DA PLEDIJANI IMAJU TEHNOLOGIJU KOJOM JOJ MOGU POMOĆI. ONA JE PRISTALA. ZNALA JE DA SINA U STANJU SVESTI KAKVO JE IMAO NE MOŽE IMATI I PRISTALA JE NA SLEDEĆU NAJPOVOLJNIJU OPCIJU DA BUDE OŽIVLJEN, DA MU MOZAK BUDE ISPRAN TAKO DA MISLI DA JE NEKO DRUGI, DA IMA DOBRE EMOCIJE PREMA NJOJ I DA JOJ SE VRATI ŽIV I ZDRAV KAO ROĐAK TJ. SIN NJENOG POKOJNOG BRATA KOJI JE UMRO I KOJI SE MOŽE UKLOPITI NA MATIČNOJ PLANETI PODACI O SMRTI SE MOGU OBRISATI, JER JE ON NESTAO I TELO NIKADA NIJE NAĐENO I NJEN SIN MOŽE ZAUZETI NJEGOVO MESTO, A DA NE BUDE NIŠTA ČUDNO ŠTO JE POSEĆUJE, ŠTO JE NA DVORU PORODICE. SVE TO JE MOGUĆE JEDINO ZATO ŠTO JE USPELA DA NAMOLI SVOG MOĆNOG OCA KOJI JE PRISTAO DA PLATI BOGATSTVO PLEDIJANIMA ZA OVU OBMANU JER NIJE MOGAO DA GLEDA PATNJU SVOJE ĆERKE JER KOLIKO GOD SE FORSIRALO DA SU SVI REPTILIJANI HLADNI I BEZ EMOCIJA NEKI NISU

ONI SU LOZA KOJA IMA EMOCIJE ŠTO JE U NEKU RUKU SRAMOTA ZA RASU I ONI KOJI SU NEŽNI I OSETLJIVI SE SMATRAJU LOŠIM PRIMERCIMA RASE, A OVA PORODICA TO ODUVEK KRIJE ALI TO JE I NJIHOVA NAJVEĆA PREDNOST JER KADA VRHOVNO BIĆE BIRA SVEŠTENIKE VIŠEG RANGA, ONO UVEK GLEDA I TU NEKU CRTU MILOSTI, EMOCIJA, EMPATIJE I ZATO SE POJEDINCI IZ OVE PORODICE DOBRO KORITAJU U SVEŠTENIČKOM REDU, ALI RAZLOZI ZA TO SU SKORO PA TAJNA I JEDNOSTAVNO SE KRIJU, JER VRHOVNO BIĆE NIKOME NE DAJE OBJAŠNJENJA I NE POLAŽE RAČUNE, KAO NI ONI KOJE IZABERE DA GA PREDSTAVLJAJU JER ONO JE POSTAVILO PARAMETRE I ONI SE SLEDE U BEZBROJNIM CIKLUSIMA.

JEDINI PROBLEM SADA JE TO ŠTO JE OVA ĆERKA I MAJKA SLAGALA SVOG OCA I OVO REŠENJE NIJE PLATILA BLAGOM MORALA JE TAKO JER JE ZNALA DA NJEN OTAC KOJI JE VELIKI TRGOVAC I UGLEDAN REPTILIJAN NIKADA NE BI PRISTAO NA TO ŠTO JE ONA URADILA.

PLATILA JESTE ALI NE NOVCEM NEGO JEDNIM KOFEROM U KOME SE NALAZI KOMPLATAN DUPLIKAT [PROJEKTA KOJI JE VODIO GENERAL MIN](#) I KOJI JE VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA TRAŽIO KAKO BI JOJ POMOGAO DA SPASE SINA TJ. MODIFIKUJE GA TAKO DA MOŽE DA ŽIVI NORMALNO, DA BUDE UZ NJU NESVESTAN DA MU JE MAJKA I DA SVE TO BUDE UKLOPLJENO TAKO DA MOŽE DA SE ODRŽI. NJEN OTAC JE PRISTAO NA SVE SEM PLAĆANJA USLUGE IZDAJOM VRSTE REPTILIJANA I TO OD

STRANE VRHOVNE SVEŠTENICE OD KOJE SE OČEKUJE DA ŠTITI VRSTU I PRED VRHOVNIM BIĆEM I NA SVAKI NAČIN. ONA JE SEBE UBEDILA DA U STVARI TU NEMA NIKAKVE IZDAJE ČAK DA RADI ZA DOBRO REPTILIJANA I PROTIV PLEDIJANA KOJI NEĆE ODOLETI TEHNOLOGIJI.

PRVO VRHOVNO BIĆE JE OSUDILO TU TEHNOLOGIJU I PLEDIJANI SA NJOM NE MOGU NIŠTA, MOŽDA ČAK NIJE NI FUNKCIONALNA, MOŽDA JE IZBRISANA IZ MODULA, A ČAK I TO ŠTO PRIBAVLJAJU Taj kofer može da izazove gnev vrhovnog bića i ostavi utisak neposlušnosti rase. Drugo, da to nije pronašla i dala opet bi reptilijani bili u opasnosti i neko bi došao u iskušenje da nastavi projekat, a vrhovno biće nikada u istoriji nije oprostilo istu grešku dva puta.

ONA SMATRA DA JE U STVARI UČINILA USLUGU REPTILIJANIMA I OTARASILA SE OPASNE STVARI I PROBLEM PREDALA NEPRIJATELJIMA PLEDIJANIMA KOJI SADA TU TEHNOLOGIJU IMAJU I NJIHOVA JE BRIGA KAKO ĆE TO OPRAVDATI, JER JE ISTA ZABRANJENA, A VRHOVNO BIĆE ZNA SVE ŠTO ŽELI DA ZNA PA NEKA SE PLEDIJANI BRINU O TOME.

PLUS DOBILA JE BOGATSTVO OD SVOG OCA I SA ONIM ŠTO I SAMA IMA MOŽE DA OBEZBEDI SEBI I SVOM SINU TJ. SADA BRATIĆU ŽIVOT KOJI JE DOBAR, MIRAN I SAVRŠEN. ONA JESTE VOLELA BITI IMPERATORKA, ALI TO JOJ JE DONELO TOLIKI STRES DA JE POTPUNO ZADOVOLJNA SVOJIM ŽIVOTOM VRHOVNE SVEŠTENICE I MAJKE KOJA JE SPASILA SINA, A DA TO NIKO NE ZNA I NE MOŽE DA OTKRIJE.

ZA NJU JE OVA SITUACIJA POTPUNA POBEDA I ODLIČNA POGODBA SA PLEDIJANIMA KOJI SU INAČE NEPRIJATELJI ALI OVAJ PUT SU BILI ODLIČNI SAVEZNICI I PO NJOJ SU LOŠIJE PROŠLI U TRANSAKCIJI.

SADA ZNAMO ZAŠTO JE TRAZILA NEKOLIKO TRENUTAKA IZA ZATVORENIH VRATA JER TADA JE ZAMENILA TELO SVOG MRTVOG SINA I UPUTILA GA SA SLUGAMA DA BUDE DOSTAVLJENO PLEDIJANIMA ZA OŽIVLJAVANJE I PODEŠAVANJE I TADA JE NA NJEGOVO MESTO STAVILA PRETHODNO ZAKLANOG DVOJNIKA KOGA JE KUPILA OD NJEGOVE PORODICE I KOJI SE I SAM HTEO ŽRTVOVATI I ZAKLALA GA JE HUMANO DOK JE BIO POD SEDATIVIMA I NIJE NI OSETIO. TAKO JE PORED PRVE I PRAVE KRVI IMPERATORA SAHRANJEN NEKI OBIČAN REPTILIJAN I TO PRED OČIMA CELOG CARSTVA, A NE PRINC KOJI SE SAMO-UBIO I KOJI JE OTPREMLJEN NA OŽIVLJAVANJE I IZMENU SVESTI, SEĆANJA, IDENTITETA I SVEGA OSIM ČINJENICE DA ONA ZNA DA JE TO NJENO DETE KOJE JE USPELA SPASITI ŠTO JOJ JE JEDINO BITNO.

PROBLEM BI MOGAO BITI AKO SE NEKADA POJAVI BRATIĆ KOJI JE NESTAO ALI I TO JE SPREMNA REŠITI JER IZMEĐU ŽIVOTA NJEGA I

NJENOG SINA ZA NJU JE IZBOR JASAN I AKO NIJE NEGDE MRTAV, BOLJE MU JE DA SE NIGDE NE POJAVLJUJE, JER ONA JE SPREMNA I ŠPIJUNI NA SVIM STRANAMA ČEKAJU AKO SE I POJAVI NEGDE ONA ĆE REAGOVATI BRZO I EFIKASNO.

DAKLE, REŠILA SE PROBLEMA KOJI JE DOVEO DO SMRTI I MUŽA I SINA I PREBACILA GA PLEDIJANIMA DA SE TIME BAVE I TIME JE ZAŠTITILA SOPSTVENU VRSTU, DOBILA JE BOGATSTVO OD OCA NA IME PLAĆANJA ZA OŽIVLJAVANJE SINA KOJE ĆE ZADRŽATI ZA SEBE I NA SVE TO NJEN ROĐENI MALI BRAT KOGA OBOŽAVA JE POSTAO NOVI IMPERATOR REPTILIJANA PO NJOJ SE NA KRAJU SVE DOBRO ODIGRALO I ZAHVALJUJUĆI PLEDIJANIMA JE SVE KOD NJE DOBRO I POD KONTROLOM JEDINO ŠTO NIKO NIKADA NE SME SAZNATI ZA TO ŠTO JE URADILA A NIKO NEMA INTERES DA SE SAZNA DA JE SESTRA IMPERATORA IZDALA RASU REPTILIJANA I TO UZ ZNANJE I POMOĆ NJEGOVOG OCA ILI MOŽDA NEKO IMA INTERES DA SE TO SAZNA ????

KAKO GOD, BOLJE OD OVOG NIJE MOGLA I AKO SE I DESI NEKI PROBLEM SPREMNA GA JE REŠAVATI USPUT I BRUTALNO, JER ONA IMA TU MOĆ. BILO KO BI VRLO TEŠKO DOKAZAO BILO ŠTA OD OVOG ŠTO SE DESILO, JER JE PROSTO NEVEROVATNO, A NJENE SLUGE I GARDISTI SU VEĆ IŠLI NA TRETMAN I IZBRISAN IM JE CEO CIKLUS SEĆANJA U ČEMU SU UČESTVOVALI I TO TEHNOLOGIJOM PLEDIJANA JEDINI KOJI ZNAJU ZA SVE SU PLEDIJANI OD KOJIH VERUJE ROĐAKU VRHOVNOM SVEŠTENIKU I OBEĆAO JE DA NEĆE ODATI DA JE OD NJE DOBIO ŠTA JE DOBIO I DA ĆE JE ZAŠTITITI I NJEN OTAC KOGA ĆE ISTO PODVRGNUTI BRISANJU SEĆANJA TJ. CELOG CIKLUSA U KOME SE SVE DEŠAVALO UKOLIKO SE KOD NJEGA POJAVE NEKE DILEME I UKOLIKO UGROZI NJENU TAJNU JER ONA IMA SADA UREĐAJ ZA TO KOJI JOJ JE DAO VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA.

ZNA ONA VRLO DOBRO DA RIZIK UVEK POSTOJI, ALI PLEDIJANI NIKADA NEĆE ŽRTVOVATI NJENU PORODICU KOJA BI CELA STRADALA KADA ZNAJU DA MOGU DOBITI I DRUGE USLUGE I INFORMACIJE I DA JE MNOGO VEĆA KORIST OD NJE KOJA JE SADA I VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA I SESTRA IMPERATORA, NEGO KORIST OD TOGA DA JE NEKO POKUŠA RAZOTKRITI I TIME POSTIĆI ŠTA? DA SE JEDNA PORODICA DREVNE KRVI ISKORENI I DA NA NJENO MESTO DOĐE NEKA KOJA MOŽDA JOŠ VIŠE MRZI PLEDIJANE I RADI PROTIV NJIH ???? UVERENA JE DA JE POLUGA MOĆI I INTERASA TAKVA DA NIJE POGREŠILA, A I AKO JESTE SPREMNA JE NA SVE PRE NEGO ŠTO BI ONA PALA PALI BI MNOGI I KO BI KRENUO DA SRUŠI NJU, TAKVU KAKVA JE MOĆNA I SPREMNA NA SVE, SAZNAĆE ŠTA JE BEZ I VATRA PAKLA.

GLAVA - RADOST JEDNE MAJKE

PRIZOR SREĆE. NA SVOJOJ PORODIČNOJ PLANETI SEDE NA NAJVEĆOJ TERASI DVORCA MAJKA I SIN SIN KOJI NEMA POJMA DA JE SIN NEGO MISLI DA GA TETKA MNOGO VOLI I PODRŽAVA SVE JE SAVRŠENO MAJKA JE PONOSNA NA SEBE I KAKO JE SVE ORGANIZOVALA, UKLOPILA, TE RESPEKT VIŠE NEGO IKADA IMA I OD OCA I OD BRATA KOJI JE IMPERATOR. MOŽE LI SVE BITI BOLJE OD OVOG? JEDINO JE PROBLEM ŠTO BRAT IMPERATOR NEMA POJMA DA JE PRINC OŽIVLJEN U TOJ SITUACIJI SRAMOTA ZA PORODICU NEMINOVNO VODI U SMRT SVE NJIH, PA I IMPERATORA KOJI BI U TOM SLUČAJU IZGUBIO ČAST BEZ OBZIRA DA LI JE IŠTA ZNAO ILI NIJE A VEĆ SKORO IMASMO TAKVU SITUACIJU.

JEDINI PROBLEM JE ŠTO NJEN SIN NIJE POTPUNO SVOJ I TO JE NEŠTO NA ŠTA SU JE POŠTENI UPOZORILI PLEDIJANI, JER BEZ OBZIRA ŠTO SU MU DATE MATERIJE KOJE ČUVAJU ORGANSKA TKIVA ZA ŽIVOTA, A DA NIJE NI ZNAO PRE NEGO SE ZAKLAO IPAK JE NEŠTO I STRADALO JER MU JE TELO IPAK NEKO VREME BILO MRTVO I TO JE TAKO MORALO.

SVE JE NJEN ROĐAK I VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA SAVRŠENO OSMISLIO, SVE JOJ JE OBJASNIIO, ALI IPAK SE NADALA BOLJEM REZULTATU. PRISTALA BI ONA I NA PUNO MANJE OD OVOGA, ALI UVEK SE SVAKO BIĆE NADA OPTIMUMU. TEŽIŠ NAJBOLJEM, PA ŠTA TI BUDE.

NJEN SIN TJ. SADA RON (TAKO SE ZVAO BRATIĆ) ČESTO PITA NEKA NEZGODNA PITANJA NA PRIMER KAKO MU JE SVE LEPO OBJAŠNJENO I SEĆA SE DA SE ODAO POROCIMA I ZAPAO U NEVOLJE I DA JE DOŽIVEO NESREĆU SA BRODOM I DUGO BIO BEZ SVESTI, ALI SANJA ČESTO I DA JE BIO PRINC, PA MU JE TO ČUDNO, JER TI SNOVI MU IZGLEDAJU SKROZ REALNI, A OPET ZNA DA SU NEMOGUĆI I SVE MU JE TO ČUDNO I KONFUZNO I OPTEREĆUJE MU PSIHU. PLEDIJANI SU MAJCI DALI NEKE PREPARATE DA IH DAJE RONU KADA MU SE POJAVE TAKVE SUMNJE ILI KONFUZIJE. JEDNOSTAVNO TO JE OČEKIVANA NUSPOJAVA I ENORMNO JE NAUČNO DOSTIGNUĆE I OVO ŠTO SE POSTIGLO DA SE MRTAV OŽIVI, DA SE MODIFIKUJE DA VERUJE DA JE NEKO DRUGI, DA FUNKCIONIŠE I UZ MANJE TEGOBE BUDE U FUNKCIJI. I TO JE JEDNA OGROMNA POBEDA NAD SUDBINOM I PRIRODOM, PA MANJE SMETNJE NISU BITNE I MORAJU SE PODNETI NUSPOJAVE I TRENUCI KADA RONA (PRINCA) BOLI GLAVA ILI KADA IMA KOŠMARNE SNOVE U KOJIMA SANJA DA JE PRINC KOJI KOLJE SAM SEBE SU USPUTNE TEGOBE KOJE ĆE LEKOVIMA I PREPARATIMA REŠAVATI JER BOLJE BITI ŽIV POD NEKOM TERAPIJOM, NEGO MRTAV BEZ NJE.

JEDNE NOĆI MAJKA JE IZAŠLA NA TERASU I VIDELA NEKE SENKE U SOBI NJENOG SINA TJ. RONA ČULA JE I ZVUKE PARENJA OBRADOVALA SE DA JOJ SIN IMA ŽENKU I DA POSTANE USKORO I BAKA DA U MIRU GLEDA UNUČAD KAKO RASTU I UŽIVA ONA JE I DOVELA NEKOLIKO JAKO LEPIH MLADIH I PLODNIH REPTILIJANKI IZ DOBRIH KUĆA I VIŠIH KASTI DA IM SLUŽE I POSTAVILA JE STVAR TAKO DA SE OVO DOGODI. SVE JE IŠLO PO PLANU JER AKO OVA MOĆNA REPTILIJANKA NEŠTO ZNA ONDA JE TO SVE DOBRO ISPLANIRATI.

OKUPILA JE OVE MLADE ŽENKE I PITALA KOJA JE BILA U PARENJU SA RONOM ALI NIJE NIJEDNA OD NJIH. ZNAČI DA JE NEKA OD POSLUGE KOJA JE BILA TU I RANIJE I NIJE NI TO PROBLEM, BAŠ JE BRIGA, MOŽE UNUČE DA BUDE I VANBRAČNO SAMO DA JE NJEGOVO DETE, ALI JE ŽELELA DA ZNA KOJA JE ŽENKA U PITANJU. DA JE PRINC OSTAO PRINC TO BI BILA SAMO JEDNA AVANTURA I NJEGOVA ŽENKA I MAJKA DECE JE MORALA BITI IZ VISOKE KASTE ALI SADA TO POREKLO ŽENKE NIJE TOLIKO BITNO I JEDINO JOJ JE VAŽNO DA JE ZDRAVA, MLADA, LEPA I PLODNA I DA JOJ DA UNUČAD.

NEKO VREME SE MAJKA BAVILA NADZOROM I POKUŠAJEM DA SAZNA KOJA JE U PITANJU ALI BEZ USPEHA I ONDA JE ODLUČILA DA POSTAVI VIDEO-SONDU NA RONOVU GARDEROBU I OTKRIJE KOJA GA REPTILIJANKA POVREMENO POSEĆUJE. UPITALA JE ONA PRETHODNO I RONA DA LI ŽELI DA PODELI SA NJOM INFORMACIJU SA KOJOM SE TO VIĐA, ALI ON JE BIO TAJNOVIT I SLAGAO DA SE NE VIĐA NITI SA JEDNOM. POSLE TOGA SUSRETI U DVORCU SU IZOSTALI I JASNO JE DA SE NIJE VIĐAO U SVOJIM ODAJAMA.

TRENUTAK ISTINE JE TU SONDE KOJE SU STAVLJENE NA GARDEROBU, KAPE, OGRVICE, KAIŠEVE RONA SU TU I MAJKA ĆE SAZNATI. MNOGO JE MATERIJALA BILO I VERA SLUŠKINJA MAJKE GA JE PREGLEDALA I PO DOGOVORU REKLA MAJCI ŠTA JE VIDELA.

VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA JE BILA U ŠOKU NIJE MOGLA VEROVATI ŠTA JOJ SLUŠKINJA PRIČA DA JE VIDELA NA SNIMCIMA.

TRAŽILA JE DA JOJ SLUŠKINJA DONESE SNIMKE DA MAJKA LIČNO VIDI TO ŠTO SLUŠKINJA TVRDI UZ DELOVE KOJI SU BLUROVANI KOD GENITALIJA I MAJKA NIJE HTELA SAMO IME TE ŽENKE IPAK JE HTELA DA VIDI TU REPTILIJANKU KOJA JE U PITANJU I KADA ONA NEŠTO ŽELI TO TAKO I BUDE.

KONAČNO SOPSTVENE OČI NE LAŽU NA SNIMKU JE RON RAZGOLIĆEN U NEKOJ SOBI KOJA JOJ NIJE POZNATA, ODEĆA MU JE NA STOLICI I SA NJENE SONDE SE SNIMA PROSTOR ... TA SOBA JE DALEKO OD RASKOŠA I NIVOVA NA KOJI JE NAVIKLA **NJENA PORODICA ZVANA DEEE**, UGLEDNA I PRVE I PRAVE KRVI, I OČIGLEDNO RON ČEKA DA SE POJAVI NJEGOVA ŽENKA

POJAVLJUJE SE NEKA STARICA NA VRATIMA, VEROVATNO DA NEŠTO DONESE U TOM SMEŠTAJU GDE SE RON NALAZI ALI ONA POČINJE DA SE SVLAČI I ONA I RON POČINJU DA SE PARE BEZ OBZIRA NA BLUROVAN (ZATAMLJEN DEO) ODVRATNA SCENA JEDNE SMEŽURANE I RUŽNE BABE I MLADOG PRELEPOG MUŽJAKA JERES U SVETU REPTILIJANA MAJKA PREKIDA GLEDANJE SCENE I ŽALI ŠTO JE UMETO PROSTE INFORMACIJE I ŽELELA DA SAMA VIDI KO JE U PITANJU I ZOVE SLUŠKINJU I PITA JE KO JE OVA BABA KOJA OPŠTI SA NJENIM RONOM? SLUŠKINJA ODGOVARA DA JE TO NEKA ŽENA IZ SELA, NISKO POREKLA I NAJNIŽE KASTE I DA JE VRLO STARA, DA JE 20 CIKLUSA ČAK STARIJA I OD DEDE NJENOG SINA TJ. NJENOG OCA ALI DA ON OČIGLEDNO TAKVE VOLI DA JE ČULA I ZA NEKE DRUGE I DA MOŽDA IMA JOŠ NEŠTO NA SNIMCIMA JER NIJE SVE PREGLEDALA NEGO JE ČIM JE VIDELA ODMAH JAVILA UŽAS !!!!

MAJKA JE ZGROŽENA NJEN LEPI I MLADI SIN SA NEKOM SMEŽURANOM BABOM POSLE SVEGA ŠTO JE UČINILA TAKVA JERES DA SE DESI JER TO JE KOD REPTILIJANA STRAŠNA STVAR DA SE MLADI MUŽJAK PARI SA STAROM ŽENKOM TO KOD NJIH IDE OBRNUTO STARIJI MUŽJACI BUDU SA MLADIM ŽENKAMA, A NIKAKO OBRNUTO I TO JE ODVRATNO I PREDMET VELIKE OSUDE U RASI REPTILIJANA. PROSTO TO NIJE NJIHOV NAČIN. TO JE NEDOPUSTIVO !!!! IZDAJA OSNOVNIH PRAVILA RASE !!!!

MAJKA ODLUČUJE DA SVOM SINU TJ. BRATIĆU RONU ODRŽI LEKCIJU I DA UTIČE NA NJEGA DA PROMENI PONAŠANJE, JER ONA TO NEĆE DOPUSTITI POSLE SVEGA ŠTO JE PROŠLA ZBOG NJEGA I SVIH ŽRTVI KOJE JE PODNELA. NAREĐUJE DA MU PRENESU PORUKU DA ODMAH DOĐE KOD NJE ISTOG ČASA KADA DOBIJE PORUKU.

RON ULAZI U ODAJE MAJKE TJ. ZA NJEGA NJEGOVE DRAGE TETKE I NAKLANJA SE U ZNAK POŠTOVANJA :

“TRAŽILA SI ME DRAGA MOJA TETKA?”.

MAJKA :

NEMOJ TI MENI DRAGA TETKA. SRAMOTO JEDNA. VIDELA SAM TVOJ SNIMAK PARENJA SA ODVRATNOM BABOM IZ SELA IZ NAJNIŽE KASTE. NIŠTA ODVRATNIJE NISAM VIDELA, A VERUJ MI SVAKAKVE GADOSTI SAM VIDELA I RADILA U SVOM ŽIVOTU!!!! SRAMOTA ZA RASU I STATUS NAŠE PORODICE DEEE I JEDNOG MLADOG REPTILIJANA VISOKOG RODA. HOĆU DA TO ODMAH PRESTANE I DA SE PONAŠAŠ U SKLADU SA SVOJIM STATUSOM I RANGOM PORODICE KOJOJ PRIPADAŠ I DA NE SRAMOTIŠ RASU SA TAKVIM SMEŽURANIM BABAMA I DA DOBIJEŠ I NEKU BOLEST KOJU PRENOSE OSTARELE ŽENKE. JESI LI ME RAZUMEO?

RON :

SVE SAM RAZUMEO I VREME JE DA ISTERAMO STVARI NA ČISTAC. GLEDALA SI MOJ SNIMAK PARENJA I NIJE TI SE SVIDEO. SMETA TI BABA I ZNAM JA ŠTA BI TI ŽELELA.

MAJKA :

PA KADA ZNAŠ ŠTO SE ONDA TAKO NE PONAŠAŠ, JEL HOĆEŠ DA POČNU DA KRUŽE PRIČE KAKO MOJ BRATIĆ NIJE NORMALAN I KAKO IDE OKOLO I PARI SE SA SMEŽURANIM BABAMA NA SAMRTI I SRAMOTI PLANETU I DOM OVE PORODICE?

RON :

ZNAM JA VRLO DOBRO ŠTA TEBI TREBA I ŠTA TEBI U STVARI SMETA. JESAM LI BIO DOBAR I SVIĐAM LI TI SE NA SNIMKU PARENJA?

MAJKA JE U ŠOKU ZADNJE ŠTO JE OČEKIVALA JE OVAKAV RAZVOJ RAZGOVORA :

ŠTA JE SA TOBOM JESI LI NORMALAN? KAKVE BLJUVOTINE PRIČAŠ?

RON :

NE. NISAM NORMALAN. VEĆ DUŽE ME IZLUĐUJEŠ SVOJOM PAŽNJOM, ČEŽNJOM U OČIMA DOK ME GLEDAŠ, JASNO MI JE DA ME ŽELIŠ I SADA ĆEŠ ME I DOBITI. DOSTA SI MUČILA I SEBE I MENE! MISLIŠ DA SE NE VIDI KOLIKO SI ZALJUBLJENA U MENE. SAMO BUDALI TO NE MOŽE BITI OČIGLEDNO.

RON BRZO PRILAZI VRHOVNOJ SVEŠTENICI – MAJCI KOJA JE ŠOKIRANA I RUKOM JOJ ZATVARA USTA, PRESNAŽAN JE, NE MOŽE MU SE ODUPRETI, OBARA JE NA POD, PRITISKA JE MASOM SVOGA TELA, DOK DRUGOM RUKOM SKIDA NJENU GARDEROBU I SVOJU GARDEROBU I ULAZI U NJU PARI SE SA NJOM KAO SA ŽIVOTINJOM. ONA MUMLA I CVILI, OPIRE SE, ALI PREJAK JE PRAVI MLADI REPTILIJAN KOJI UZIMA ONO ŠTO ŽELI KAKO TO U NJIHOVOJ RASI ČESTO BIVA, ALI POTPUNO NESVESTAN DA JE UPRAVO SILOVAO ROĐENU MAJKU I TO U POGREŠNOM UVERENJU DA GA JE ONA TJ. ZALJUBLJENA TETKA MESECIMA IZLUĐIVALA, SLALA SIGNALE, MAMILA I MALTRETIRALA EROTSKI I KONAČNO NATERALA DA JOJ POKAŽE DA JE PRAVI MUŽJAK I DA JE UZME TAKO KAO BESPOMOĆNU ŽENKU

JER NJEMU JE U NJEGOVOJ SVESTI JASNO DA ONA TO ŽELI, JER ŠTO BI INAČE HTELA NJEGOVE SNIMKE PARENJA I TOLIKO SE NAPADNO INTERESovala ZA NJEGA, TRAJILA DA UMEMO NA SVOM IMANJU ŽIVI TU PORED NJE I SVE ONO ŠTO SE DEŠAVALO PA JE JASNO DA ONA TO U STVARI ŽELI, ALI NEĆE SEBI DA PRIZNA. TAKO JE TO U NJEGOVOM POREMEĆENOM UMU I ON JE ODLUČIO DA PREKINE ŠARADU I DA BUDE LEPO I NJOJ I NJEMU, JER ZAŠTO DA NE? KO IM ŠTA MOŽE? ONI SU

ELITNA PORODICA NAJVIŠE KASTE I SVI MOGU SAMO DA IM SE SKLONE SA PUTA !!!!

RON KADA JE ZAVRŠIO SVOJ ČIN PARENJA KAŽE UZ SMEŠAK NA KRAJU :
“NADAM SE DA ĆE I SVAKI SLEDEĆI PUT BITI OVAKO VATRENO I DA ĆEŠ SE JEDNAKO OPIRATI. BIĆU U SVOJOJ ODAJI I DOĐI KADA ME POŽELIŠ OPET U SEBI ILI ĆU DOĆI JA KADA TE POŽELIM. TO ĆE BITI NAŠA TAJNA, JER ZNAŠ VEĆ NIJE BAŠ NORMALNO DA SE OVAKO PARIMO. ŠTA ĆE SELO REĆI AKO SAZNA?”

RON SE OBLAČI I ODLAZI, A SILOVANA I PONIŽENA REPTILIJALNKA NAJVAŽNIJA ŽENKA CELE RASE OSTAJE NA PODU I DALJE U ŠOKU OD TOGA ŠTA SE DESILO, KAKO JE MOGLO DA SE DESI, JER ZADNJE ŠTO JE OČEKIVALA JE OVO ŠTO JE DOŽIVELA ONA KOJA SVE PLANIRA DO SAVRŠENSTVA OVO NIJE MOGLA DA NASLUTI ŠTA SADA ????

JUTRO JE. RON SE BUDI U SVOM KREKETU I UGLEDA PORED SEBE U FOTELJI VRHOVNU SVEŠTENICU I PORED NJE NJENOG LJUBIMCA. ONA JE OBUČENA RASKOŠNO, DELUJE SMIRENO, KAO DA SE NIŠTA NIJE DESILO. SEDI U FOTELJI I DESNOM RUKOM PO GLAVI MILUJE SVOG LJUBIMCA. NEMAN POD IMENOM CE (NAZIV ZA VRSTU LJUBIMCA REPTILIJANA KOJI JE OPISNO ZVER SLIČNA KOMBINACIJI KROKODILA, KRVOLOČNOG VELIKOG PSA SA JAKIM NOGAMA I KANDŽAMA I HIJENE, SA STRAŠNIM ZUBIMA KOJI VIRE IZ ČELJUSTI I VELIČINE JE TELETA).

RON :
NISAM TE OČEKIVAO BAŠ TAKO BRZO. ZNAČI DA TI SE DOPALO.

MAJKA :
NAPADNI I UBIJ.

*** NE OBRAĆA SE RONU, NEGO KOMANDUJE ZVERI CE !!!!

ŠOK NA LICU RONA KOJI ĆE UMRETI JER ZVER “CE” JE MAZIO I ON I ŠETAO JE PO PARKOVIMA IMAO BLIZAK ODNOS ALI ZVER IMA SAMO JEDNOG GOSPODARA I NJEN GLAS SLUŠA ZVER IZ STANJA KOJE MI LJUDI ZNAMO KAO MAŽENJE PITOMOGE LJUBIMCA MOMENTALNO PRELAZI U STANJE TOTALNOG BESNILA I NAPADA KA RONU SKAČE NA RONA, KANDŽAMA MU CEPA GRUDI A ČELJUSTIMA MU GRIZE I SMRSKAVA GLAVU. SVE TO U PAR SEKUNDI JADNIČAK NIJE USPEO NI JAUK DA PUSTI, JER JE ZVER CE EFIKASNA MAŠINA ZA UBIJANJE. KRV JE SVUDA PO PROSTORIJI PA I PO MAJCI KOJA SMIRENO I BEZ IKAKVIH MANIFESTACIJA STRESA BRIŠE KRV SA LICA SVOJOM MARAMICOM I GOVORI ZVERI ŠAPATOM :
“DOSTA. IDI NA MESTO.”

ZVER JE VRLO POSLUŠNA I ODMAH PREKIDA I ODLAZI OČIGLEDNO JE ZA NJU NAREDBA MAJKE I VRHOVNE SVEŠTENICE ZAKON U ODAJU ULAZE I NJENI GARDISTI NJIH SEDAM BIRANIH I ODANIH OČIGLEDNO JE SVE UNAPRED DOGOVORENO I SLEDE NJENA NAREĐENJA KAO I ZVER.

MAJKA NAREĐUJE :

GLAVU ODSECITE I BACITE U JEZERO VODENIM ZVERIMA KOD LETNJKOVCA. RUKE ODSECITE I BACITE U ISTOČNU REKU SA KAMENOG MOSTA. NOGE ODSECITE I BACITE U ZAPADNU REKU KOD STAROG DRVETA. TRUP OSTAVITE ŠUMSKIM ZVERIMA U SEVERNOJ ŠUMI TAČNO KOD BELE STENE. HOĆU DA KADA JAŠEM MOGU DA GA SE SETIM I ZNAM KAKO I GDE JE KOJI DEO SKONČAO. UZMITE UZORAK DNK I OBAVITE SVE BRZO.

GARDISTA – KOMANDIR :
RAZUMEM. BIĆE IZVRŠENO.

MAJKA :
DA LI JE GOTOVO SVE SA STARICAMA I OSTALIMA KOJI SU ZNALI?

GARDISTA – KOMANDIR :
JESTE. TAČNO KAKO STE NAREDILI.

MAJKA :
DOBRO. KADA OBAVITE SVE, PRIPREMITE SE VRAĆAMO SE U DVOR IMPERATORA. MOJ BRAT I MOJA RASA ĆE ME TREBATI.

GARDISTA – KOMANDIR :
RAZUMEM I IZVRŠAVAM.

GARDISTI ODOSE TELO. MAJKA IZLAZI NA TERASU ZAMKA. SEDA U STOLICU I GLEDA U PRELEPI PEJZAŽ. NA NJENOM LICU NE VIDI SE NIŠTA, A U NJENIM OČIMA VIDI SE NEŠTO STRAŠNO OPASNO I ODLUČNO. SAMO ĆE VREME POKAZATI ŠTA JE TO I KOME JE JOŠ OVA MOĆNA ŽENA PRESUDILA U SVOM UMU, A DA TOGA NIJE SVESTAN.

NJENE MISLI SU KAKO JE SVE RELATIVNO I PARADOKSALNO U OVOM UNIVERZUMU U JEDNOM TRENU ZAUSTAVLJAŠ ISTREBLJENJE RASE, ZBOG SVOG DETETA, A U DRUGOM DOŽIVIŠ NAJVEĆU MOGUĆU IZDAJU I PONIŽENJE OD TOG DETETA, A SVE ZATO ŠTO SE POIGRAVAŠ SA PRIRODOM I GLUMIŠ SVEMOGUĆEG, A SVEMOGUĆI JE SAMO JEDAN I SVE OSTALO SU KOPIJE.

ONA TO SAZNAJE NA TEŽI NAČIN, A OPET GRESI OVE NAPAĆENE MAJKE NARASTOŠE PREKO NOĆI I SVE JE BLIŽA TOLIKOJ GREŠNOSTI DA SE NA

NJU OSVRNE I VRHOVNO BIĆE OVAJ PUT NE DA JOJ POMOGNE, NEGO DA JE UNIŠTI, JER ZASLUŽILA JE TO I SADA JE TOGA POTPUNO SVESNA.

NAJVEĆI PARADOKS SVEGA JE ŠTO JE SVE SAMA UZROKOVALA, SVEMU JE SAMA DALA SNAGU I PRAVAC I SVE ŠTO JE ČEKA ONA JE ZASLUŽILA POIGRAVALA SE SA PRIRODOM VERUJUĆI DA JE KONTROLIŠE I PRIRODA JOJ JE POKAZALA DA SE IPAK ONA PITA I DA SU POJEDINCI SAMO ZRNO PESKA NA OBALI MORA SVEMOGUĆE PRIRODE TJ. OKEANA KOJIM MOŽE UPRAVLJATI JEDINO VRHOVNO BIĆE

SVI DRUGI MOGU SAMO OBMANJIVATI SEBE DA SE PITAJU I UTIČU. JEDINO ŠTO SADA MOŽE I ŽELI JE DA POMOGNE SVOJOJ PORODICI I RASI KOLIKO GOD JE TO MOGUĆE, JER ONA KOJA IMA SVE NEMA NIŠTA I SVRHA ĆE JOJ BITI ONO ČEGA SE I PRIHVATILA KAO VRHOVNA SVEŠTENICA TJ. DA BUDE NA KORIST SVOJOJ RASI I POPRAVI ONO ŠTO SE POPRAVITI MOŽE PA ĆE TAKO ILI OKAJATI SVOJE GREHE ILI ĆE SE U NJIMA UGUŠITI ŠTA DRUGO JOJ PREOSTAJE ????

GLAVA – NAUKA I PREVENCIJA VS OPASNOST PO RASU

NEKOLIKO CIKLUSA RANIJE DEŠAVALA SE VRLO VAŽNA ODLUKA OKO NABAVKE PROJEKTA GENERALA MINA PO LJUTNJI KOJU JE IZAZVAO PROJEKAT GENERALA MINA I ČINJENICI DA SE FAKTIČKI ZBOG TOGA POJAVILO VRHOVNO BIĆE JASNO JE DA OD OVOG ZLOG PODUHVA TA TREBA DA SE KLONI JER GNEV VRHOVNOG BIĆA MOŽE BITI POGUBAN

ALI SVAKOJ RASI SE KOD ONIH KOJI JE VODE JAVLJA PITANJE ŠTA AKO SE MI KLONIMO TE TEHNOLOGIJE, A DRUGI JE IPAK RAZVIJU I VRHOVNO BIĆE ODLUČI DA SE NE MEŠA JER NE SME SE ZABORAVITI I ČINJENICA DA JE U MILIONIMA CIKLUSA ONO OSTALO NEMO, NIJE SE POJAVLJIVALO, A RASE SU ČINILE SLIČNE GREHE I MOŽDA I VIŠE KRVI PROLIVALE I NIKO SE NIJE MEŠAO

TAJ TRAČAK SUMNJE U TO KOLIKO ĆE SVE PRATITI I BITI ZAINTERESOVANO VRHOVNO BIĆE RODILO JE KOD MNOGIH STAV DA SE TA TEHNOLOGIJA KOJA JE OČIGLEDNO SUPERIORNA TREBA NADGLEDATI, BITI U TOKU SA NJOM, NIKAKO JE NE KORISTITI JER JASAN JE STAV VRHOVNOG BIĆA DA SE TU EKSTREMNO ZADRLO U NJEGOVE SFERE, JER SAMO ONO IMA PRAVO I MOĆ UPRAVLJATI DRUGIMA NAREDBAMA I MISLIMA

ALI OVO ORUŽJE TREBA UPOZNATI, JER KAKO SUTRA DA SE ODBRANIŠ OD NJEGA AKO NIŠTA O NJEMU NE ZNAŠ? DAKLE, JEDNI SU RAZMIŠLJALI

U PRAVCU DA BI BILO DOBRO SPOZNATI TU TEHNOLOGIJU I IMATI NAČIN KAKO SE ONA MOŽE OSUJETITI TJ. KAKO SE AKO BUDE KORIŠĆENA ZA NAPAD MOŽE SPREČITI, PREVENIRATI, ELIMINISATI NE. NIKAKO DA SE ONA RAZVIJA DA BI JE KORISTILI, NEGO SAMO DA BI JE UPOZNALI I ZNALI SE BRANITI OD NJE ISKLJUČIVO U ODBRAMBENE SVRHE, NE U SVRHE DA SE KORISTI, NEGO DA SE UPOZNA RADI PREVENCIJE NJENE UPOTREBE.

IPAK, VEĆINA JE, POD SVEŽIM UTISKOM SVEMOĆI KOJE POSEDUJE VRHOVNO BIĆE, ZA TO DA SE TU NE TREBA MEŠATI I NIKAKO BILO ŠTA OKO TE TEHNOLOGIJE PREDUZIMATI, JER ČINJENICA JE DA VRHOVNO BIĆE ZNA SVE ŠTO POŽELI ZNATI, TE SVE MOŽE BITI POD KONTROLOM, ALI ŠTA AKO NEKI POJEDINAC ODE DALJE I NAČINI NEKI KORAK KOJI VODI KA KORIŠĆENJU TEHNOLOGIJE, A DA OSTALI ZA TO NEMAJU POJMA I MOŽE SE DESITI SITUACIJA DA CELA RASA ISPAŠTA ZBOG NEKOG TAKVOG KOJI BI SE ZANEO I PRIVUKAO GNEV SVEMOĆNOG BIĆA KADA SE OSETI TOLIKA MOĆ KOJU TO ORUŽJE IMA LAKO SE MOŽE ZANETI I PRETERATI.

GENERAL INTELIGENCIJE POZVAN JE U GOSTE KOD VRHOVNOG SVEŠTENIKA DOŠAO JE I NA DVERIMA GA DOČEKUJE DOMAĆIN NJEGOVA PRATNJA ULAZI I OSTAJE U HODNIKU ODLAZE U DVORANU ZA PRIJEM BEZ GLASA REČ NISU PROGOVORILI OČIGLEDNO JE DA GENERAL INTELIGENCIJE ZNA GDE ĆE SADA IĆI I NIJE MU PRVI PUT DOMAĆIN AKTIVIRA MEHANIZAM I KAMIN SE POMERA I NJIH DVOJICA ZAJEDNO ODLAZE I TAJNU PROSTORIJU

TA PROSTORIJA OPREMLJENA JE UDOBNIIM NAMEŠTAJEM, A POSEBNO FOTELJAMA KOJE OČIGLEDNO SLUŽE DA DUBOKE MISLI I MEDITACIJU, JER SU IZUZETNE KADA SU SE SMESTILI DOMAĆIN VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK IZGOVARA : “AKTIVIRAJ ZAŠTITU” I SOBA PUŠTA NEKI ZVUK KAO NEKI BLAGI RELAKSIRAJUĆI TALAS I ZRAČI LEPOM TIRKIZNOM SVETLOŠĆU TO JE NAJNOVIJA TEHNOLOGIJA KOJA OBEZBEĐUJE DISKRECIJU U KOMUNIKACIJI I TO DA NIKO NE MOŽE ZNATI ŠTA OVA DVA VISOKA PREDSTAVNIKA RASE RAZGOVARAJU

TEMA NJIHOVOG RAZGOVORA JE KAKO DOĆI DO TEHNOLOGIJE GENERALA MINA PRI ČEMU SU RANIJE VEĆ DOGOVORILI DA VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK POŠALJE VRHOVNOM BIĆU GLAS DA TO IMA NAMERU ISKLJUČIVO U SVRHE IZUČAVANJA, PRAĆENJA TEHNOLOGIJE I PRIPREME ODBRANE UKOLIKO NEKADA NEKO OPET ZLOUPOTREBI TEHNOLOGIJU, A SAMO I JEDINO U SVRHE ZAŠTITE RASE OD TE TEHNOLOGIJE NIKAKO U CILJU BILO KAKVE NJENE UPOTREBE.

OVO SU OVA DVA VISOKA PREDSTAVNIKA RASE UČINILA JER JE NJIHOV STAV DRUGAČIJI OD OSTALIH ČLANOVA VELIKOG VEĆA PLEDIJANA

KADA SE O TOME POVEO RAZGOVOR NJIH DVOJICA SU BILA ZA NABAVLJANJE TEHNOLOGIJE DA BI SE KONTROLISALA, A OSTALI PROTIV TJ. SAMO ZA NJENO IZOLOVANJE ILI UNIŠTENJE, JER JE RIZIK PREVELIKI, GNEV SVEMOČNOG BIĆA IZVEŠTAN I JEDNOSTAVNO NISU SE MOGLI UBEDITI DA PROMENE PRISTUP.

TADA JE VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK TRAŽIO DA SE SAČEKAJU SVE INFORMACIJE KOJE INTELIGENCIJA MOŽE DA PRIBAVI, PA DA SE ODLUKA ONDA DONESE TO JE BIO MANEVAR KOJI ĆE DATI PRILIKU DA SE OJAČA UPORIŠTE DVOJICE NAJZNAČAJNIJIH PREDSTAVNIKA PORODICA KOJI SU IPAK U MANJINI U VELIKOM VEĆU BEZ OBZIRA ŠTO SU IM PORODICE NAJVEĆE, NAJJAČE I NAJUTICAJNIJE.

OVO JE ONA SITUACIJA KADA ZNAŠ DA JE TVOJ PRISTUP PAMETNIJI I KORISNIJI ZA SVE ALI TREBA NEKAKO UBEDITI I ONE KOJI MISLE DRUGAČIJE DA TO PODRŽE JER TI SI UMNJI I BOLJE RAZUMEŠ STVARI, ALI NE MOŽEŠ BEZ NJIH TJ. VEĆINE VEĆA I TAKO SE KROZ ISTORIJU PAMETNIJI MUČE SA ONIM DRUGIMA I TO KOČI I NAPREDAK CELIH CIVILIZACIJA I RASA I ZATO POSTOJE "BELE LAŽI" TJ. KORISNE I PLEMONITE OBMANE KOJE POMAŽU DA OVE PAMETNIJE I UMNJE BOLJE RAZUMEJU ONI KOJI NEMAJU SVE INFORMACIJE ILI IH NE MOGU IMATI JER NISU ZA NJIH, A IPAK JE POTREBNO DA ONI ZA NEŠTO GLASAJU ILI PODRŽE KAKO BI SVIMA BILO BOLJE EHHH NEKADA SISTEM VLASTI CARSTVA TJ. IMPERATORA DELUJE MNOGO BOLJI I JEDNOSTAVNIJI, JER OVAKO SE UMNJI NAMUČE DA NEŠTO SPROVEDU, A DA SU IMPERATORI ONDA BI LAKO MADA NE MOŽE POSTOJATI IMPERATOR U VIDU DVA ČOVEKA, JER ON JE KAO I ISTINA SAMO JEDAN I TO BI VEĆ BIO PROBLEM KO BI OD OVE DVOJICE BIO TAJ I ZAŠTO BI MU OVAJ DRUGI TO PREPUSTIO STARI JE TO PROBLEM KOD PLEDIJANA I NEKADA DAVNO I DREVNA VREMENA ONI SU IMALI MONARHA TJ. CARA PA SU SE MOĆNE PORODICE POBUNILE I ISKORENILE MONARHIZAM ALI DOĐU TRENUCI KADA ŽALE ZA NJIM JER ČESTO NAČIN VLADANJA KOJI IMAJU TJ. VELIKO VEĆE (VLADA) PREDSTAVLJA TEGOBU I OPSTRUKCIJU PAMETNIM ODLUKAMA I NAPRETKU ZA CELU RASU.

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK RASE PLEDIJANA IPAK NIJE BIO DO KRAJA ISKREN SA SVOJIM SAVEZNIKOM I PRIJATELJEM GENERALOM INTELIGENCIJE NIJE MU REKAO DA JE TEHNOLOGIJU U STANJU NABAVITI OD ŽENE IMPERATORA LIČNO I PREDSTAVIO JE DA JE ISTU DOBIO OD SLUGE REPTILIJANA KOJI JE SLUŽBOVAO KOD GENERALA MINA I ZA ISTU PONUDIO CENU VRLO VISOKU, A KOJU JE SVEŠTENIK PRIHVATIO PLATITI OVO JE BILA NUŽNA LAŽ JER VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA JE DUŽAN ZAŠTITITI SVOJU ROĐAKU IZ KLANA SVEŠTENIKA (PO STATUSU I SLUŽBI REDA SVEŠTENIKA) I NE MOŽE REĆI TE DETALJE, A POSEBNO ŠTO SU ONI IRELEVANTNI SUŠTINA JE NABAVITI TEHNOLOGIJU, A NE ODAKLE SE NABAVILA I ČEMU TI SUVIŠNI PODACI.

STVAR JE BILA VRLO OSETLJIVA I ZATO JE MORAO DA SKRENE PAŽNJU ROĐAKI PA OTUDA DAVNO PREVAŽIDENA KUTIJA SA POSEBNIM REZBARIJAMA, VOŠTANI PEČAT I SVE ONO ŠTO JE PREDUZEAO DA JOJ DA JASNU PORUKU DA JOJ GARANTUJE BEZBEDNOST, DISKRECIJU I DA ĆE SVE OSTATI IZMEĐU NJIH. DA JE BILO KO DRUGI NAPRAVIO KONTAKT ONA BI GA IGNORISALA I BILO BI JOJ PREVIŠE RIZIČNO. OVAKO JE PREPOZNAVŠI RANG I KO JOJ IZ REDA SVEŠTENIKA ŠALJE HARTIJU SA PORUKOM ZNALA DA NIJE U PITANJU PREVELIKI RIZIK ZA NJU I DA MOŽE VEROVATI SVOM ROĐAKU (PO STATUSU I PRASTAROM SVEŠTENIČKOM KODEKSU).

IPAK, DA BI OJAČALI SVOJ SAVEZ I MEĐUSOBNO POVERENJE, KAO I DA BI IMALI POLUGU MOĆI JEDNO KA DRUGOM, DOGOVORILI SU SE I DA NAPRAVE ZAJEDNIČKI SNIMAK NA KOME SE JASNO VIDI NJIHOV DOGOVOR I TRGOVINA I OBOJE SU TU NAVELI I SVOJE POBUDE ONA DA SE REŠI TEHNOLOGIJE KOJA JE NJENOJ RASI DONELA ZLO I RAZARANJE I DA SPASE SINA, ZA ŠTA NIKO NE ZNA I NJENA PORODICA JE POTPUNO NEUPIĆENA, A ON DA SAVESNO I PAŽLJIVO TU TEHNOLOGIJU PLEDIJANI PROUČE I BUDU SPREMNI AKO JE NEKO ZLOUPOTREBI I POKUŠA PRIMENITI PROTIV PLEDIJANA, JER NE MOŽEŠ NAĆI LEK DOK NE VIDIŠ KAKO OTROV FUNKCIONIŠE I SVE TO BEZ ZNANJA I DOZVOLE VELIKOG VEĆA PLADIJANA

PO JEDAN PRIMERAK OVOG MODULA KOJI JE DOKAZ IZDAJE RASE I ZA NJU I ZA NJEGA, NA KOME SE NALAZE ISKOVREMENO SNIMLJENI ORIGINALI, SAČUVAO JE SVAKO OD NJIH DVOJE I POHRANIO IH U SVOJIM KRIPTO-GENIM SEFOVIMA TO SU SEFOVI KOJI SE KORISTE KOMBINACIJOM ŠIFRE I KAPI KRVI KOJA JE ŽIVA (JER SISTEM PREPOZNAJE AKO JE KRV UZETA RANIJE ILI ČUVANA NEGDE ITD.). KARAKTERISTIKA TIH SEFOVA JE DA IH MOGU OTVORITI BLISKI SRODNICI KOJI MOGU STAVITI SVOJU KRV (AKO JE TAKO VLASNIK SEFA PODESIO SEF) I MORAJU IMATI I ŠIFRU JER SE SEF OTVARA DUALNO I ISKLJUČIVO KOMBINACIJOM ŠIFRE I GENSKOG POTPISA IZ KRVI TAKO DA I SRODNICI NEMAJU PRISTUP AKO NISU PODEŠENI OD VLASNIKA SEFA DA GA MOGU IMATI I AKO NEMAJU ŠIFRU.

JOŠ JEDNO PODEŠAVANJE OVIH KRIPTO-GENIH SEFOVA JE DA AKO SE POKUŠA NASILNO OTVARANJE ONI MOGU NEKOLIKO STVARI UNIŠTITI SADRŽAJ ILI EKSPLODIRATI KAO BOMBA I UNIŠTITI I SADRŽAJ I ONOG KO IH NASILNO OTVARA I POSTOJE JOŠ NEKE OPCIJE. ZATO OVE SEFOVE NE VOLE NI KOSMIČKI LOPOVI, JER RETKO SADRŽE NEKA BLAGA I OBIČNO SADRŽE SAMO NEKE MODULE I TAJNE KOJE SU OPASNE ZA ONOG KO IH IMA PA SE DEŠAVALO DA LOPOVI OPLJAČKAJU SVE NA IMANJU A KRIPTO-GENSKI SEF OSTAVE JER NEĆE DA SE PETLJAJU SA KOMPLIKOVANIM TAJNAMA KOJE OBIČNO KOŠTAJU GLAVE AKO NE

PRILIKOM OTVARANJA SEFA, ONDA KASNIJE USLED NEVOLJA KOJE NASTANU JER NE KORISTE OVE SEFOVE OBIČNI PRIPADNICI BILO KOJE VRSTE, NEGO ONI KOJI SU MOĆNI I OPASNI.

ZAŠTO SU OVO DVOJE BIĆA, KOJA INAČE VERUJU JEDNO DRUGOM, UČINILI OVAKO NEŠTO, PA UPRAVO DA UČVRSTE TU VERU I SAVEZ, JER ONI U STVARI NISU IZDAJNICI SVOJIH RASA NEGO BRINU VIŠE OD DRUGIH O SVOJIM RASAMA I U DELU KOJI ODGOVARA NJIHOVOJ RASI SARADIVAĆE SA BILO KIM A TO ŠTO OBIČAN NAROD SMATRA IZDAJOM DA SE NJIH DVOJE UOPŠTE NAĐU NEGDE NASAMO I RAZGOVARAJU A TEK OVO ŠTO SU UČINILI TO JE ZA NJIH IRELEVANTNO KAO I POLITIČARIMA KOD LJUDI ŠTA NEKO O NJIMA MISLI JER BITNA JE VLAST I POZICIJA, A ŠTA TAMO NEKI GRAĐANIN MISLI JE SPOREDNA STVAR I RELEVATNO JEDINO AKO ŠTETI POZICIJI VLASTI. ZATO SU OBOJE, ZA SVAKI SLUČAJ, IZNELI I SVOJE MOTIVE ZA TO ŠTO SU UČINILI, KAKO BI, AKO SE DESI NEMILA SITUACIJA, IMALI SVOJOJ RASI PONUĐENO OBRAZLOŽENJE ZAŠTO SU TAKO POSTUPILI I DA SU U STVARI RADILI U NJENOM INTERESU. NARAVNO SA NEUKIM NARODOM JE MNOGO BOLJE DA NIKADA NE SAZNAJU BILO ŠTA ALI ZA SVAKI SLUČAJ AKO SE IPAK DESI DA SAZNAJU BOLJE JE DA IMAJU NEKO OBJAŠNJENJE NEGO DA GA NEMA.

I SVEŠTENICA I SVEŠTENIK ĆE SE DRŽATI SVOJE REČI I DOGOVORA I ŽIVOTOM ČUVATI ZAJEDNIČKU TAJNU A KAKO SU DOBAR TIM POKAZALO JE ŠTA SU SVE USPELI ZAJEDNO DA IZVEDU

NIJE BILO LAKO DOĆI DO PROJEKTA GENERALA MINA I TO JE BIO VELIKI ZAJEDNIČKI PODUH VAT REPTILIJANI SU DETALJNO PRETRESLI SVE PROSTORE KOJIMA JE IMAO PRISTUP GENERAL MIN I PRIVATNE I VOJNE ALI VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA JE IMAO IDEJU DA SE U PRIVATNI PROSTOR GENERALA MINA KOJI JE ČUVAN I POD ALARMIMA I VOJSKOM REPTILIJANA UBACI PLEDIJANSKA SONDA KOJA JE MODERNIJA TEHNOLOGIJA OD ONE KOJU IMAJU REPTILIJANI. KADA SU SE VIDELI ON I SVEŠTENICA REPTILIJANA, ONA JE DOBILA POSEBAN ZADATAK DA TU SONDU NEKAKO UBACI U PROSTOR GENERALA MINA

OVO JE BILO VAŽNO JER SU PROCENE PLEDIJANSKIH STRUČNJAKA OKO KARAKTERA GENERALA MINA BILE DA BI KOPIJU OVAKVOG PROJEKTA MIN DRŽAO NEGDE BLIZU SEBE U PROSTORU GDE ŽIVI ITD.

IMPERATORKA SE POJAVILA ISPRED OBJEKTA GENERALA MINA KOJI JE U ELITNOM DELU IMPERATORSKOG REONA I BLIZU DVORCA IMPERATORA PROSTO JE NAREDILA VOJSCI DA JOJ OTVORE I DA HOĆE DA RAZGLEDA. VOJNICI SU BILI ZBUNJENI, JER NISU OČEKIVALI OVAKO VISOKU GOŠĆU, A NAREĐENJA SU IM BILA JASNA DA NIKO NE MOŽE UĆI I DA ALARMNI SISTEM NE ISKLJUČUJU.

KADA SU VOJNICI ODBILI DA JOJ OTVORE I KADA JE VOĐA JEDINICE REKAO : “RADO BIH POSTUPIO PO VAŠEM NAREĐENJU, ALI NAREĐENJE IMPERATORA JE DA SE NIKO NE PUŠTA.” NJENI GARDISTI SU ZAUZELI BORBENI POLOŽAJ, ŠTO JE JEDNAKO POBUNI PROTIV IMPERATORA I KOMANDIR JE REKAO : “POVINUJTE SE GLASU IMPERATORKE ILI UMRITE”

VOJNICI SU BILI ZBUNJENI I PUSTILI SU JE DA UĐE TO JE BILO SASVIM DOVOLJNO I ONA JE MIKRO-SONDU AKTIVIRALA I OBAVILA SVOJ ZADATAK. RAZGLEDALA JE POTOM PROSTORIJE I ŠETALA KROZ ODAJE MINA. ZNALA JE DA ĆE VOJNICI O OVOME OBAVESTITI IMPERATORA, JER TO ŠTO SU POŠTOVALI NAREĐENJE IMPERATORKE PREKO NJEGOVOG NAREĐENJA JE MORALO DA GA IZIRITIRA MORALA JE PREDUZETI OVAJ RIZIK JER DA GA JE PITALA ODBIO BI JU JE I JEDINI NAČIN DA POSTAVI SONDU JE BIO OVAJ.

VRLO BRZO SA SVOJIM GARDISTIMA DOŠAO JE IMPERATOR SVI SU BILI U STRAHU VOJNICI ŠTO SU PREKRŠILI NJEGOVO NAREĐENJE, A GARDISTI IMPERATORKE ŠTO SU TRAŽILI DA ONA UĐE I NISU ZNALI ŠTA ĆE SE DESITI

IMPERATOR JE LJUT I GLEDA IH BESNO DOK SU U POLOŽAJU DUBOKOG KLANJANJA PA IM SE OBRAĆA :
NEKA SE SAMO-UBIJU VOĐA VOJNE JEDINICE I VOĐA GARDE IMPERATORKE, A ŠTA ĆU SA VAMA OSTALIMA VIDEĆU KASNIJE.

OVA DVOJICA SE USPRAVLJAJU, UZIMAJU SVOJA RUČNA ORUŽJA (PIŠTOLJE) I PUCAJU SEBI U GLAVU ORUŽJA SU MOĆNA I GLAVE SU SKROZ RAZORENA, A KRV I DELOVI GLAVA SE RASIPAJU PO NJIHOVIM KOLEGAMA IZ JEDINICA ODVRATAN PRIZOR KOJI JE KOD REPTILIJANA NORMALAN ONI JEDINO TAKO I VOLE INAČE NIJE TO KAKO TREBA.

IMPERATOR ULAZI U MINOVE ODAJE I IMPERATORKA MU SE NAKLANJA I GOVORI :

“DOBRO DOŠAO U MOJ NOVI DOM”

IMPERATOR :

“KAKAV TVOJ DOM, O ČEMU PRIČAŠ ŽENKO? ODAKLE TI PRAVO I HRABROST DA NAREDIŠ DA SE MOJE NAREĐENJE IGNORIŠE?”

IMPERATORKA :

“JA NEMAM NIKAKVA PRAVA. IMAM SAMO ŽELJU DA IMAM U PRESTONICI KUTAK GDE MOGU BITI NAKON ŠTO IZGUBIM TEBE I SINA.”

IMPERATOR :

“ŠTA IZMIŠLJAŠ? IMAŠ PROSTOR U DVORCU I NEMA TOG NOVOG IMPERATORA KOJI TE NEĆE ISPOŠTOVATI I KAO BIVŠU IMPERATORKU I

KAO VRHOVNU SVEŠTENICU I MOŽEŠ IMATI TAMO ODAJE I BITI U DVORCU GDE TI JE MESTO. NEĆE BITI CARSKO ODAJE, ALI SVAKAKO SU BOLJE OD OVOG MINOVOG.”

IMPERATORKA :

“ZAISTA MISLIŠ DA ĆU ŽELETI DA BUDEM U DVORCU KOJI ĆE BITI OKUPAN KRVLJU MOG DETETA I TVOJOM? U DVORCU GDE ĆE ME SVAKI KUTAK PODSEĆATI NA SINA KOGA SAM IZGUBILA I MUŽA KOJI SE SAMO-ZAKLAO?”

IMPERATOR :

“PA ĆE TI BITI LAKŠE U MINOVOJ KUĆI I TO TE NEĆE PODSEĆATI NA PRINCA MINA KOJI NOSI ISTO IME KAO MOJ BRAT IZDAJNIK MIN. ŠTA TRAŽIŠ OVDE? NEMOJ POKUŠAVATI DA ME UBEDIŠ DA SI NEŠTO ŠTO NISI. TI SI PRAVA REPTILIJANKA I HLADNA I KADA NAJVIŠE VOLIŠ. ODAKLE OVA PATETIKA. ŠTA HOĆEŠ?”

*** OBJAŠNJENJE : KOD REPTILIJANA KADA IMPERATOR DOBIJA SINA NASLEDNIKA OBIČAJ JE DA GA NAZOVE PO SVOM BRATU JER TAKO SE ODAJE POŠTA BRATU KOJI NIKADA NEĆE BITI IMPERATOR A UJEDNO SE ŠALJE I PORUKA DA MOŽE BITI NA VLASTI “IMENOM” SAMO PREKO I UZ SVOG BRATIĆA I NIKAKO DRUGAČIJE JER SAMO TAKO NJEGOVO IME MOŽE BITI VLADAJUĆE. NEKADA SE DEŠAVALO DA IMPERATOR PREMINE I TADA SU BRAĆA ZNALA DA POKUŠAJU SVRGNUTI NEDORASLOG BRATIĆA KROZ ISTORIJU SE TO POČELO SMATRATI NEČASNIM I NASTALO JE OVO OBIČAJNO PRAVO OKO IMENA, PA BRAK KOJI BI NAPAO NA BRATIĆA JE NAPAO SAM NA SEBE NPR. “MIN NAPAO MINA” ALI NA ŽALOST TO OVDE NEĆE IMATI NIKAKVIH ŠANSI I IRELEVANTNO JE, JER BRAT IMPERATORA MIN JE VEĆ MRTAV, A SIN IMPERATORA PRINC MIN ĆE TO BITI

IMPERATORKA :

“HOĆU OVAJ PROSTOR DA POSLE VAŠIH SAHRANA MOGU DA BUDEM BLIZU GROBA MOGA SINA MINA I TEBE, DA OBAVLJAM DUŽNOST VRHOVNE SVEŠTENICE I DA IPAK NE BUDEM U DVORCU GDE SAM PROVELA POLA ŽIVOTA I GDE ME BAŠ SVE I PUNO VIŠE PODSEĆA NA TO. ŠTA TI JE TU ČUDNO? ZAR TRAŽIM PREVIŠE? TREBAJU LI OVI ZIDOVI NEKOM I HOĆEŠ IH NEKOM DRUGOM DATI? MOŽDA NEKOJ OD PET LJUBAVNICA KOJE IMAŠ?”

IMPERATOR :

“NAMERNO ME PROVOCIRAŠ. ZBOG TEBE SU DVA VRSNA VOJNIKA IZGUBILA ŽIVOT. ŠTO ME NISI PITALA DA TI POKLONIM OVO IMANJE? ZAŠTO MORAŠ DA KRŠIŠ PRAVILA I PROVOCIRAŠ ME?”

IMPERATORKA :

“TI STVARNO MISLIŠ DA MENI BILO ŠTA SADA ZNAČI? DA MI JE NEKA RADOST U ŽIVOTU PROVOCIRANJE TEBE? JA SAM MAJKA KOJA ZNA DAN KADA ĆE JOJ DETE BITI MRTVO? PROSTO SAM SE SETILA DA PRIČAJU DA JE LEP OVAJ MINOV PROSTOR I HTELA SAM GA LIČNO VIDETI DA LI MI SE DOPADA, JER NISAM NIKADA BILA. AKO MI SE DOPADNE NARAVNO DA BIH TE PITALA, PA KO SAM JA DA DONOSIM TAKVE ODLUKE? EVO DOPADA MI SE I ŽELIM GA. TRAŽI LI PREVIŠE ŽENA IMPERATORA? BIVŠI IMPERATORI POKLANJALI SU CELE PLANETE I SVE ŽIVO NA NJIMA SVOJIM ŽENAMA, A JA TRAŽIM SAMO OVIH PAR ZIDOVA. JEL TO TOLIKI PROBLEM? ”

IMPERATOR :

“MORALA SI PITATI ZA DOZVOLU ČAK I DA GA POGLEDAŠ. NE MOŽEŠ TI DA NAREĐUJEŠ VOJSCI BILO ŠTA ŽENKO. PRESTANI SA GLUPOSTIMA !!!!”

IMPERATORKA SE KLANJA DO PODA I STAJE UZ NOGU IMPERATORU, JER SE SADA STVAR LOMI I MORA SE NATERATI NA PONIZNOST I GOVORI :
“OPROSTI. U PRAVU SI. ZANELA SAM SE. OD KAKO SAM ČULA TVOJU ODLUKU VIŠE NISAM SVOJA I NISAM NORMALNA. OPROSTI. POGREŠILA SAM. MNOGO MI JE TEŠKO. SPASIH SINA DA BI GA IZGUBILA. SHVATI ME.”

IMPERATOR ĆUTI I GLEDA JE SA VISINE POD SVOJIM NOGAMA I UČINI MU SE NEKAKO JADNA I OTUŽNA NEMA VIŠE ONE SNAGE I GORDOSTI U NJOJ NEMA ONE MOĆI U POGLEDU KOJE SE PLAŠE SVI REPTILIJANI, PA NEKADA I SAM IMPERATOR JER NJEN POLOŽAJ JE BITAN I PORODICA MOĆNA, NEMA ONE SNAGE ŽENKE SA KOJOM SE UVEK BORIO JER OVO NIJE OBIČNA REPTILIJANKA OVO JE NAJMOĆNIJA ŽENA U IMPERIJI

POGODILO JE ŠTO ĆE IZGUBITI SINA I ZNA ON DA NJIHOV BRAK NIJE TAKAV DA BI ZA MUŽEM TOLIKO ŽALILA, JER IM JE BRAK DOGOVOREN ŠTO JE U GLAVNOJ KASTI I MEĐU PRVOM I PLAVOM KRVI UOBIČAJENO, ALI ZA SINOM SIGURNO DA ŽALI NIJE NI NJEMU KAO OCU LAKO, ALI ŠTO SE MORA MORA SE I IMPERATOR REČE :

“NEKA TI BUDE. DOBIĆEŠ OVO IMANJE. SVAKAKO NIČEMU NE SLUŽI I NIŠTA NEMA NA NJEMU.”

IMPERATOR SE OKREĆE I ODLAZI KOD ULAZA ZASTAJE VOJNICI I GARDISTI I DALJE SU U ISTOM KLANJAJUĆEM POLOŽAJU NEKE OD NJIH NATOPILA JE KRV DVOJICE SAMO-UBIJENIH SVI ONI SA ZEBNJOM ČEKAU SLEDEĆE REČI IMPERATORA JER ONE ĆE ZNAČITI ŽIVOT ILI SMRT

IMPERATOR IH GLEDA I POMISLI KAKO SU JADNI VOJNICI I UVEK STRADAJU, A SADA ETO ČAK I ZBOG HIRA I GLUPOSTI JEDNE ŽENKE NASTAVI KA SVOM VOZILU I OSTADE U TIŠINI NIJE IZGOVORIO NIŠTA ON I PRATNJA SE ODVEZOŠE.

VOJNICI I GARDISTI SE USPRAVIŠE STAVIŠE SVOJE ŽRTVE U FOLIJE ZA MRTVE I NEMO SE GLEDAŠE TIŠINA KOJU JE ZA SOBOM OSTAVIO IMPERATOR OPSTADE NIJE TO ZBOG NJEGOVE MILOSTI JER IH JE ČUTANJEM POMILOVAO, VEĆ NEMA ŠTA DA SE KAŽE ONI SU IRELEVANTNI U ŽIVOTIMA VLADAJUĆIH ŠTA IMA DA KAŽU? SVE JE REČENO I JASNO JE KOLIKO JE NJIHOV ŽIVOT JEFTIN.

VOJNICIMA STIŽE KOMANDA U ŠLEMOVIMA : “NAPUSTITE SVOJE POLOŽAJE. OBJEKAT JE SADA U NADLEŽNOSTI IMPERATORKINE GARDE.”

DOBRO JE PREŽIVELI SU TEŽAK JE I STRESAN ŽIVOT VOJNIKA I GARDISTA NIKADA SE NE ZNA KOLIKO ĆE OPSTATI I ZBOG KAKVOG HIRA ĆE STRADATI. ETO BAR TO JE SLIČNO IZMEĐU LJUDSKIH VOJNIKA I OVIH SUPERIORNIH REPTILIJANSKIH JER I JEDNI I DRUGI GINU PO VOLJI I HIROVIMA ONIH KOJI VLADAJU I JASNO JE DA TIM VLADAJUĆIM NJIHOVI ŽIVOTI NE ZNAČE NIŠTA.

NA VRATIMA SE POJAVLJUJE IMPERATORKA SVI VOJNICII SE KLANJAJU, A GARDISTI ZAUZIMAJU SVOJE POLOŽAJE, JER ONI ŠTITE SVOJU GOSPODARICU I NE MOGU SE BAVITI KLANJANJEM NJEN SLEDEĆI POTEZ IH SVE ŠOKIRA

IMPERATORKA SE SPUŠTA NA KOLENA KOD NOGU DVA STRADALA RATNIKA KOJI POGIDOŠE VAN BITKE I BEZ PRAVOG RAZLOGA I RUKAMA IM DODIRNU STOPALA OVO JE PRIZOR KOJI NIKO NIKADA U ISTORIJI NIJE VIDEO I IMPERATORKA REČE :

“OPROSTITE VREDNI RATNICI. NISAM ZNALA DA ĆE SE OVO DESITI. VAŠE PORODICE ĆE BITI ZBRINUTE ZAUVEK. TO JE MOJE OBEĆANJE.”

PREKALJENI VOJNICI NISU NAVIKLI NA OVAKVE REČI I GEST CELA RASA JE PO PONAŠANJU HLADNA I NEMA OVAKVE EMOTIVNE ISPADE IPAK VEĆINI JE OVAJ ČIN NEKAKO ZNAČIO I DAO IM NEKI RESPEKT U NJIHOVIM NEBITNIM ŽIVOTIMA ZA ONE KOJI VLADAJU A NEKOLICINA NJIH JE POMISLILA I NEŠTO TIPA ZALUD SVE UMREŠE DOBRI RATNICI ZBOG GLUPE NEPOSLUŠNE ŽENKE KAKO GOD VIDELI SU DO TADA NEVIĐENO I DA JEDNA IMPERATORKA KLEČI NAD MRTVIM VOJNICIMA

TAKO JE IMPERATORKA USMERAVANA I POTPOMOGNUTA MUDROŠĆU SVOGA ROĐAKA IZ KLANA SVEŠTENIKA POSTIGLA DA OBJEKAT POD ČUVANJEM VOJSKE PRIPADNE NJOJ SADA JE OSTALO SAMO DA SE NADA DA U NJEMU POSTOJI ONO ŠTO TREBA ROĐAKU, JER ONDA ĆE DOGOVOR DA VAŽI ONA ĆE ISPORUČITI MINOV PROJEKAT, A ON ĆE JOJ SPASITI SINA KAKAV SKANDAL BI TO BIO AKO SE IKADA SAZNA.

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK PLEDIJANA GLEDA OČITAVANJA SONDE KOJU JE USPEO POSTAVITI U KUĆU MINA SMEŠAK SE POJAVLJUJE NA NJEGOVOM LICU JER KAMIN JE MESTO GDE SONDA OČITAVA POSEBNU ODAJU I AKO POSTOJI ZAŠTITA KOJU TEHNOLOGIJA PLEDIJANA OČITAVA, A TEHNOLOGIJA REPTILIJANA NIJE MOGLA DA JE PRIMETI. KAMIN ISTO KAO I KOD NJEGA U NJEGOVOM PORODIČNOM ZAMKU KOJA SLUČAJNOST MOŽDA I PREVELIKA ... I SVAKAKO MESTO GDE OČIGLEDNO TREBA TRAŽITI TJ. "X" GDE SE BLAGO I TAJNE NALAZE KOD RAZNIH RASA TO JE MESTO GDE SE ISPOSTAVILO DA SE NALAZI KOFER SA SKORO SVIM DETALJIMA PROJEKTA KOJI JE MIN RAZVIO I BIO NA KORAK DA IZDOMINIRA PREKO NJEGA CELIM UNIVERZUMOM OSIM SVEMOGUĆIM VRHOVNIM BIĆEM PARADOKSALNO OVA NAJVAŽNIJA STVAR KOJU POSEDUJU REPTILIJANI BILA JE U KOFERU BEZ IKAKVE ZAŠTITE DOSTUPNA SVAKOME KO BI GA UZEO U RUKE VAN BILO KAKVOG SEFA ILI UOBIČAJENOG NAJBOLJEG KRIPTO-GENOG MEHANIZMA SAMO U TOJ PROSTORIJI KOJA JESTE SKRIVENA ALI ETO IPAK PRONAĐENA I NA SILU OTVORENA U SKLOPU NAVODNOG PREUREĐENJA PROSTORA ZA POTREBE NOVE VLASNICE IMPERATORKE KO BI MOGAO I PRETPOSTAVITI PRAVE RAZLOGE ZA SVE ŠTO SE DESILO.

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK POMISLI KAKO JE ŽIVOT NJEGOVE ČERKE BIO ŽRTVA DA BI SE ZA SVE SAZNALO NA VREME JER VRHOVNO BIĆE JE MOGLO I DA SE NE UMEŠA DA NIJE DOŠLO DO KONFLIKTA IZMEĐU PLEDIJANA I REPTILIJANA I U SVEGA NEKOLIKO CIKLUSA REPTILIJANI SU MOGLI PREUZETI DOMINACIJU NAD SVIM RASAMA I ZAISTA MORA SE ODATI POŠTA GENERALU MINU ZA IDEJU OKO OVOG ORUŽJA NIKO NIJE NI POMISLIO DA TAKAV PROJEKAT MOŽE PASTI NA PAMET I USPETI OD STRANE REPTILIJANA KOJI INAČE UVEK ZAOSTAJU U TEHNOLOGIJI BAR ONOJ DOZVOLJENOJ OD STRANE VRHOVNOG BIĆA.

ZA IMPERATORKU JE JEDINO BILO BITNO DA IMA SA ČIME DA KUPI ŽIVOT SVOG SINA JER JEDINA VALUTA ZA TRGOVINU JE BIO MINOV PROJEKAT I SVE DRUGO ŠTO IMA I ONA I NJENA PORODICA JE BILO BEZVREDNO.

ZA VRHOVNOG SVEŠTENIKA I GENERALA INTELIGENCIJE JE BITNO DA SU U RUKAMA IMALI SVE DETALJE PROJEKTA SADA PREDSTOJI DA PAMETNO SVE PREDSTAVE SVOM VELIKOM VEĆU I DA ONO UČINI ONO ŠTO ONI ŽELE I TU ĆE TREBATI MNOGO UMA I STRATEGIJE ALI I PUT OD 10.000 CIKLUSA POČINJE PRVIM KORAKOM OVO PITANJE MOŽE UZDRMATI TEMELJE VLASTI RASE PLEDIJANA, JER OVA DVA VELIKA PLEDIJANA KRŠE PRAVILA I FAKTIČKI VRŠE DRŽAVNI UDAR ALI NJIHOVE NAMERE SU DOBRE A JEDNA OD UNIVERZALNIH STVARI U UNIVERZUMU JE DA JE PUT DO PAKLA POPLOČAN DOBRIM NAMERAMA.

GLAVA – KO MISLI ONO ŠTO MU JA KAŽEM JE PAMETAN I DOBAR, A SVI OSTALI TREBA ILI DA SE OPAMETE ILI DA UMRU

SVI KOJI VLADAJU VOLE DA DOMINIRAJU, NAREDE I GOTOVO. TO NIJE NIKAKVA NAUKA I MUDROST. KO GOD VLADA I TVRDI DRUGAČIJE NIJE ISKREN. MEĐUTIM, VRHUNSKA JE MUDROST NAVESTI ONOGA KOME NE MOŽEŠ DA NAREDIŠ DA MISLI ISTO ŠTO I TI I DA TI JOŠ PREDLOŽI I TRAŽI DA SE UČINI ONO ŠTO TI OD POČETKA ŽELIŠ, BEZ OBZIRA DA LI SI TO IZREKAO ILI SI MUDRO ĆUTAO. KADA SE POSTIGNE TAJ CILJ NIJE BITNO SREDSTVO, POKRET, REČ, ŠAPAT, TIŠINA ILI BILO KOJI DRUGI NAČIN, JER KADA SE VLADA BITNO JE IMATI REZULTAT KOJI VLADAR ŽELI I NIŠTA DRUGO.

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK I GENERAL INTELIGENCIJE SU POZVALI U GOSTE I SVOJE DRUŠTVO VELIKOG ČOVEKA STAROG PLEDIJANA PRVE I PRAVE KRVI I GENERALA INTELIGENCJE KOJI JE VODIO OVAJ SEKTOR PRE MNOGO CIKLUSA, KOJI JE SADA PENZIONISAN I KOJI JE BIO BRAT PO KRVI (BRATIMLJENJA U KRVI, KAO POSEBAN VID SPONE I PRIJATELJSTVA) SA PRETHODNIM VRHOVNIM SVEŠTENIKOM I NJIHOVO PRIJATELJSTVO JE BILO ČUVENO PO MNOGIM PAMETNIM IDEJAMA KOJE SU UNAPREDILE TEHNOLOGIJU PLEDIJANA TIME SU OVDE DVA MLAĐA NEKAKO KAO NEKI PRODUŽETAK I NASTAVAK RADA OVIH VELIKIH PRETHODNIKA A I ONI SAMI I PORODICE SU IM U ODLIČNIM ODNOSIMA I TREBA IM POMOĆ UČINIĆE VELIKE I RIZIČNE KORAKE I TREBA IM ISKUSNO MIŠLJENJE I SAVET

OVAJ SLAVNI GENERAL JE IMAO NADIMAK "IN" I TO MU JE BILO FAKTIČKO IME PO KOEM SU GA SVI OSLOVLJAVALI SKRAĆENICA OD "INOVIRANJE" I BIO IM JE POTREBAN NJEGOV SAVET, JER JE MNOGE CIKLUSE PROVEO U VELIKOM VEĆU, ZNA NEKE STARIJE ČLANOVE I MOŽE NA NJIH MALO I UTICATI A IZNAD SVEGA DATI IM SAVET KAKO DA POSTIGNU SVOJ CILJ JER CILJ IM JE DA SE VELIKO VEĆE SLOŽI OKO TOGA DA TREBA URADITI TAČNO ONO ŠTO ONI ŽELE, A NE DA IZBIJE GRAĐANSKI RAT I DA SE NJIHOV POTEZ RASTUMAČI DRŽAVNIM UDAROM.

SITUACIJA JE VRLO DELIKATNA I ZATO SU OVOM SVOM PRIJATELJU TRAŽILI DA DOĐE U GOSTE, DA DA SAVETE ALI DA PRISTANE NA TO DA MU CEO CIKLUS BORAVKA BUDE IZBRISAN I DA SE NE SEĆA RAZGOVORA SVE DOK SE NE DESI TRENUTAK KADA BI GA ONI PODSETILI I AKTIVIRALI AKO SE ZA TO STVORI SITUACIJA.

DOKONI PENZIONER, KOJI VIŠE NEMA NIKAKVU VLAST I JEDINO IMA UGLED SVOJE KARIJERE, JE POTREBAN DVOJICI NAJVAŽNIJIH LJUDI RASE SA RADOŠĆU JE PRIHVATIO JER ZNA DA JE NEŠTO VAŽNO U PITANJU A DOSADILI SU MU VIŠE STUDENTI, MLADI VOJNICI, PREDAVANJA I SLIKANJA JER TO JE SVE DALEKO OD PRAVE MOĆI I UTICAJA KAKVE JE NEKADA IMAO VAŽNIJE MU JE OVO NEGO RESPEKT BILO KAKVE ŠKOLE, FAKULTETA, USTANOVE GDE GA ZOVU U GOSTE I OVO ĆE GA VRATITI NAJVIŠE ŠTO MOŽE U CENTAR KRUGA (CENTRUM CIRKULI) I TAMO GDE SE ZA CELU RASU DONOSE BITNE ODLUKE, PA AKO MU SVE BUDE I IZBRISANO IZ SEĆANJA KAO MERA ZAŠTITE, BAR ĆE NEŠTO DOPRINETI SVOJIM UMOM I ZBOG TOGA NE ŽALI.

U ODAJI IZA KAMINA OVAJ PUT SU TRI OSOBE GOST I DVOJICA ZAVERNIKA DA BI DOBILI SAVET SVE SU MORALI ISPRIČATI GOSTU TAKO DA I ON POSTANE ZAVERNIK KOJI JE SVE STRPLJIVO SLUŠAO I POSTAVIO PITANJA DA MU SE POJASNI ŠTA MU NIJE JASNO ONDA JE TRAŽIO DA MALO PROMISLI ISPRUŽIO SE NA FOTELJI KOJU JE POLOŽIO POTRAJALO JE I TAMAN KADA SU OVA DVOJICA MISLILI DA JE ZASPAO ILI NEŠTO JOŠ GORE STARAC SE ISPRAVI U FOTELJI I REČE :

“GOSPODO. PRVO SAZOVITE VELIKO VEĆE NA KOME ĆETE POD PRATNJOM GARDE DOĆI UŽIVO TJ. LIČNO (NE PREKO HOLOGRAMA) I VEĆU PREDSTAVITI KOFER SA PROJEKTOM I UZ PRIZNANJE DA STE RADILI NA SVOJU RUKU I NABAVILI KOFER SA PROJEKTOM I DA NE ZNATE DA LI JE JEDINA KOPIJA I DA SE TREBA ZA SVE KOPIJE POBRINUTI AKO IH IMA VIŠE I DA JE TO PRVI KORAK U ZAŠTITI RASE OD TE TEHNOLOGIJE, A POSLE ĆE BITI DRUGIH KORAKA NA SPOZNAJI TEHNOLOGIJE I ODBRANI OD NJE. NARAVNO TAJ KOFER MORA DA BUDE LAŽAN TJ. KOPIJA KOJA IMA DOSTA PODATAKA ALI IZDVOJENE ONE NAJBITNIJE DO MERE DA SE PROJEKAT BEZ NJIH NE MOŽE NASTAVITI I DA BEZ NJIH SVE U STVARI PREDSTAVLJA SAMO HRPU PODATAKA I NEBITNU STVAR.

AKO VEĆE BUDE HTELO DA GA KONFISKUJE OK NEKA GA TAKVOG KONFISKUJE. TOM PRILIKOM PONUDITE VEĆU I SVOJU GLAVU AKO IKO SUMNJA U VAŠE DOBRE NAMERE PREMA RASI I VEĆU PRAVI KOFER SA PROJEKTOM ČUVAJTE NA TAJNOM MESTU I U DUALNOM KRIPTOGENOM SEFU GDE PRISTUP MOŽETE IMATI SAMO ZAJEDNO ILI NEKO KO VAS MENJA OD PUNOG POVERENJA

KADA VAS VEĆE NAPADNE DA URUŠAVATE UREĐENJE RASE PLEDIJANA ILI JOŠ GORE DA STE IZDAJNICI I DA VAS TREBA UHAPSITI ILI UBITI, VI SARADUJTE I AKO VAS HAPSE NEMOJTE SE OPIRATI I SAMO RECITE SVE ŠTO SMO URADILI JE U INTERESU RASE, SAMI SMO DOVELI GARDU I ZNA SE KAKO VEĆE I ŠTA NAREĐUJE VEĆINOM GLASOVA I KAKO SE NADATE DA ĆE I DRUGI ČLANOVI VEĆA ŠTO PRE PREPOZNATI KORISNOST SVEGA ŠTO STE URADILI, JER NEMA MNOGO VREMENA. AKO TRAŽE VAŠE GLAVE, ONDA MORATE TRAŽITI DA SE O TOME NAKNADNO ODLUČI DA BI DOBILI NA VREMENU, MADA SUMNJAM DA BI TOLIKO ŽELJNI KRVI BILI ČLANOVI

VEĆA JER ZNAMO IH U DUŠU A I VAŠIM PORODICAMA NE MOGU NIŠTA, A PORODICE ĆE ZAPAMTITI TAKAV ČIN I TO JE DOBRA POLUGA.

U MEĐUVREMENU TREBA DA SE POBRINETE DA ISTI LAŽAN TJ. NEBITAN KOFER DOBIJE NEKA RASA TJ. NJENI POJEDINCI KOJA JE LAKOMISLENA I VOLI DA TRGUJE TE DA O TOME VEĆE DOBIJE INFORMACIJU, ALI NEKOG SEKTORA ARMIJE VAN INTELIGENCIJE I OD SEKTORA INTELIGENCIJE INFORMACIJE DA TA RASA TJ. POJEDINCI IMA PROJEKAT U RUKAMA I DA GA PRODAJE ONOM KO NUDI VIŠE **KADA TO SAZNAJU U VEĆU SETIĆE SE VAŠIH REČI I UPOZORENJA DA SE MORA RADITI NA TOM PROJEKTU I UZ IZVINJENJE ĆE VAS OSLOBODITI, TE ĆE VAŠ POTEZ BITI OCENJEN KAO PAMETAN I POVUĆI ĆE SVE OPTUŽBE I PUSTITI VAS IZ PRITVORA, A U NAJBOLJEM SLUČAJU NEĆETE NI BITI U PRITVORU, NEGO SAMO U SVADI I ZATEGNUTOJ SITUACIJI KOJA JE PRED RASPAD VELIKOG VEĆA I RAT PORODICA.**

ZA SVAKI SLUČAJ U VAŠIM KUĆAMA I DREVNIM PORODICAMA NEKA BUDE STANJE PRIPRAVNOSTI SA JASNIM INSTRUKCIJAMA ŠTA DA RADE AKO SE STVAR ZAKOMPLIKUJE, KAKO BI VAS IZBAVILI I TADA JE VEĆ RAT NEIZBEŽAN I PORODICE PRVE I PRAVE KRVI BIĆE U SUKOBU I TO VAŠE DVE PROTIV SVIH ILI VEĆINE, JER JA SAM UZ VAS I DOBRO STE URADILI I PODRŽAĆU VAS I AKO TREBA ANIMIRATI I NEKE IZ VEĆA DA VAS PODRŽE. NARAVNO, KADA VAM SE VRATI POVERENJE VI ĆETE SE POBRINUTI DA LAŽNI KOFER BUDE ZAPLENJEN ILI ČAK UNIŠTEN NAVODNO KAKO BI DRUGI PRESTALI DA TRAGAJU ZA NJIM I TRGOVCI KAŽNJENI. VEĆU SE MORA NAMETNUTI STAV DA JE BITNO I PREVENIRATI DRUGE DA RADE NA TOJ TEHNOLOGIJI, KAO I DA PLEDIJANI TREBA DA JE IMAJU POD SVOJOM KONTOLOM, JER NE ZNA SE DA LI NEKO JOŠ RADI NA NJOJ.

VALJALO BI DA I OD VRHOVNOG BIĆA BUDE POZITIVNOG GLASA PO TVOJIM OBRAĆANJIMA VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIČE, MADA I "TIŠINA" JE VAŽNA JER AKO SE VRHOVNO BIĆE NE OGLASI I ĆUTI OKO TVOJE ZAMISLI TO ZNAČI DA JE PODRŽAVA I TI SI TAJ AUTORITET KOJI TO TAKO IMA PRAVO DA TUMAČI A IMAMO I VELIKU PRAKSU TAKVOG TUMAČENJA I OD MOG POKOJNOG POBRATIMA I TVOG PRETHODNIKA I OD RANIJIH PRVO-SVEŠTENIKA ... TO ĆE BITI DODATAN ARGUMENT DA SE NA OVOJ TEHNOLOGIJI UZ STROGU KONTOLU I ZNANJE VEĆA TREBA RADITI ISKLJUČIVO U SVRHE DA SE UPOZNA I NAĐE NAČIN DA SE SPREČI I KONTROLIŠE AKO NEKO POKUŠA NAPAD SA NJOM NA NAŠU RASU. SVE SE MOŽE SAVRŠENO UKLOPITI, SEM AKO SE NE UKLOPI I ONDA SMO U PROBLEMU. MISLIM DA JE TO SVE. ZAĆUTAO SAM SADA. ŠTA VI KAŽETE?"

VRHOVNI SVEŠTENIK I GENERAL INTELIGENCIJE SE POGLEDAŠE I NASMEJAŠE PREZADOVOLJNI ZNALI SU DA ĆE IM STARAC BITI OD KORISTI I DATI PAMETAN SAVET, ALI NISU OČEKIVALI DA ĆE IM OVA MUDRA STARA SOVA ILI PAMETNA PČELA U JEDNOM DAHU DATI CEO PLAN I TO SAVRŠEN PLAN KAKO VEĆE NAVESTI DA UČINE TAČNO ONO ŠTO ONI ŽELE, MISLEĆI KAKO SAMO ODLUČUJE I JOŠ DA ISPADNU HEROJI

I ZAŠTITNICI SVOJE RASE ŠTO ONI U STVARI I JESU I NEMA ŠTA DA "ISPADNU", JER TO SU ZAISTA, SAMO TO TREBA SVI DA VIDE I PRIZNAJU.

PLAN JE TU. SAVRŠEN JE. SAMO GA JOŠ TREBA REALIZOVATI ALI KADA JE IDEJA DOBRA UZ VEŠTINE GENERALA INTELIGENCIJE I VRHOVNOG SVEŠTENIKA SVE ĆE DRUGO IĆI LAKO I PO PLANU MOŽDA BUDE NEKIH MANJIH Odstupanja ili skretanja ALI REZULTAT ĆE BITI ISTI VEĆ IMAJU IDEJU I KO BI BIO IDEALAN DA PRODA LAŽNI PROJEKAT NEKIM ODMETNUTIM POJEDINCIMA NEKE RASE KOJI ĆE HTETI DALJE I SKUPLJE DA GA PRODAJU

GLAVA – IZVRŠENJE ZADATAKA KOJI JE DALO VRHOVNO BIĆE !!!!

VELIKI KONVENT RASA SAZVAN JE POSLE MNOGO CIKLUSA PRIPREME I PREGOVORA U CILJU REALIZACIJE ZADATAKA DOBIJENOG OD VRHOVNOG BIĆA. MESTO OKUPLJANJA JE SPECIJALNA GRAĐEVINA KOJA JE U TE NAMENE NAPRAVLJENA I KOJA ĆE PO OKONČANJU KONVENTA BITI RAZORENA A DELOVI NJE ĆE BITI SUVENIRI KOJE ĆE PREDSTAVNICI RASE PONETI SA SOBOM DA IH PODSEĆA NA OVAJ VELIKI ISTORIJSKI TRENUTAK KADA RASE ODLUČUJU KAKO ĆE OŽIVETI PLANETU, NASELITI JE BIĆIMA I USPEŠNO IZVRŠITI ZADATAK KOJI JE NAREDILO VRHOVNO BIĆE PRVI PUT U ISTORIJI RASE ZAJEDNO I DOGOVORNO KREIRAJU ŽIVOT NA NEKOJ PLANETI DO SADA SU TO RADILE SAME NA SVOJIM TERITORIJAMA, PO SVOJIM ŽELJAMA, SA BIĆIMA KOJE SU SAME KREIRALE I PODEŠAVALE A OVO JE PRVI PUT DA SE NEGDE SVE TE TVOREVINE MEŠAJU I TREBA DA BUDU ISTOVREMENO U KOEGZISTENCIJI NA JEDNOJ PLANETI SVE TO JE VELIKI ZADATAK, JER SPAJA SE NESPOJIVO I KOMBINUJU RAZNA BIĆA KOJA DO SADA NISU BILA JEDNA UZ DRUGA PRAVI SE NOVI SISTEM ŽIVOTA U KOME SE MORA NAĆI ODRŽIVOST.

POSEBNU ULOGU U SVEMU JE IMAO KLAN SVEŠTENIKA U SVIM RASAMA JER JE OVO KLAN KOJI JE TEMELJ SVAKE ORGANIZACIJE OVOG TIPA I KADA SE RADI NEŠTO ŠTO SE TIČE VRHOVNOG BIĆA OVAKVE SITUACIJE SVI SVEŠTENICI UVEK DOBRO ISKORISTE, JER JE TO PRILIKA DA SE CELOM KLANU KOD SVIH RASA DODATNO POVEĆA UGLED KOJI JE SVAKAKO VELIKI I MEĐU NAJZNAČAJNIJIMA U UNIVERZUMU TIMOVI SVEŠTENIKA SU CIKLUSIMA USAGLAŠAVALI SVE DETALJE PRENOSILI TO VLASTIMA SVOJIH RASA I KONAČNO SE DOŠLO DO FINALA DOGOVORA TERAFORMIRANJE – PROIZVODNJA PLANETE JE VEĆ POČELA U ONIM DELOVIMA KOJI NISU SPORNI GDE SE NAŠAO KONCENZUS I PLANETA VEĆ IMA BILJNI SVET I VODENI SVET I DOSTA ŽIVOTINJA NA SEBI ZATO JE I ODLUČENO DA SE SVE RASE NA NJOJ NAĐU I DA OSIM SIMULACIJA KOJE SU REALNE KAO STVARNI ŽIVOT IPAK VIDE I TAJ

STVARNI ŽIVOT KOJI SU KREIRALI SVAKA RASA DALA JE BROJNA BIĆA KOJA SU NASELILA PLANETU I KOJA SU PRILAGOĐENA DA BI ŽIVELA UZ DRUGA BIĆA KOJA SU DALE DRUGE RASE.

OVA PLANETA SE OD LJUDSKOG RODA DANAS NAZIVA PLANETA ZEMLJA ILI PLAVA PLANETA RASE SU JE NAZIVALE RAZNIM IMENIMA BROJEVIMA SLOVIMA OBLICIMA ZA ČOVEKA JE OVO PLANETA KOJA JE SVE, JER ON DRUGU NEMA I NEMA ALTERNATIVU ... ZA SADA I DOK NEMA TEHNOLOGIJU DA TERAFORMIRA NEKU DRUGU PLANETU, ALI I KADA JE BUDE IMAO UNIVERZUM NIJE NJEGOV I ON NEMA POSEDE I NEMA SNAGE, ORUŽJA, PRAVA DA ZAUZME NEKU PLANETU NEKE RASE, JER ON NIJE NI RASA, ON JE SAMO PROIZVOD KOJI SU RASE STVORILE I SA KOJIM MOGU ČINITI ŠTA GOD POŽELE. MOGU GA USAVRŠITI, GENETSKI MODIFIKOVATI I POBOLJŠATI ILI UNIŠTITI, JER SUDBINA ČOVEKA I PLANETE KOJU NASTANJUJE ZAVISI OD VOLJE RASA KOJE SU DECA VRHOVNOG BIĆA

OSIM AKO VRHOVNO BIĆE KOJE JE VELIKI ARHITEKTA SVIH SVETOVA ODLUČI DA ČOVEKU DA POSEBAN STATUS I DA GA IZJEDNAČI SA DRUGIM RASAMA I DA PRESTANE DA BUDE SAMO PROIZVOD NJEGOVE DECE, NEGO DA I SAM POSTANE NJEGOVO USVOJENO DETE KOJE JE PRIHVATIO KAO SIROČE KOJE SU DRUGI NAPRAVILI, A VRHOVNO BIĆE ODLUČI DA GA ŠTITITI ALI MALE SU ŠANSE ZA TO, JER TOLIKO TVOREVINA, ROBLJA, SLUGA, PATNJI POD GOSPODARENJEM VODEĆIH RASA POSTOJI DA BI SE VRHOVNO BIĆE VALJDA I RANIJE OPREDELILO DA NEKA BIĆA ZAŠTITI I ŠTO BI ČOVEK BIO PRVI KOJI TO ZASLUŽUJE, POSEBNO ŠTO SE TAKO LOŠE PONAŠA PREMA PLANETI I MEĐU LJUDIMA DA NIŠTA I NIJE ZASLUŽIO I PRE JE ZA NEKI NOVI VELIKI POTOP ILI VELIKU VATRU NEGO ZA NEKU NAGRADU I ZAŠTITU.

ZA MOĆNE SUPERIORNE RASE PLANETA ZEMLJA JE BEZVREDNA, NIŠTA, NIČIJA ZEMLJA, NEBITNA I NJOM MORAJU DA SE BAVE JER TAKO JE NAREDILO VRHOVNO BIĆE I SVRHA KONVENTA JE DA SE POSTIGNE DOGOVOR OKO TOGA KAKO OŽIVETI OVU SPALJENU PLANETU, KOJIM BIĆIMA JE NASELITI I KAKO POSTUĆI BIO-HARMONIJU I ODRŽIVI SISTEM. DA SE RASE PITANJU, NIKADA OVA JADNA, MALA, BESKORISNA PLANETA NE BI BILA U FOKUSU NJIHOVOG INTERESOVANJA I DOBILA OVOLIKU PAŽNJU ALI SREĆA ILI NESREĆA OVA PLANETE JE DA JE VRHOVNO BIĆE DALO ZADATAK I ZATO ĆE BITI U FOKUSU I TO POSEBNO KADA SE RASE ODLUČE DA STVORE DOMINANTNO BIĆE NA PLANETI, JER ĆE PREKO NJEGA MNOGI HTETI UTICAJ I TAKO ĆE JEDNOM NASTATI ČOVEK ALI PROĆI ĆE MNOGO VREMENA I PODEŠAVANJA, UTICAJA I INTERVENCIJA I DOBRIH I LOŠIH DA BI ČOVEK BIO TO ŠTO JESTE

GOSPODAR PLANETE KOJI NIJE NI SVEŠTAN DA JE SAMO JEDAN BIO-EKSPERIMENT, IRELEVANTAN, KONTROLISAN, SUPERIORAN SAMO NA

PLANETI ZEMLJI I VRLO RANJIV UKOLIKO BILO KOJA RASA ODLUČI DA MU NAUDI ILI DA ZAPOSEDNE ONO ŠTO ON SMATRA SVOJIM VLASNIŠTVOM TJ. PLANETU ZEMLJU.

MNOGE STVARI SU USAGLAŠENE NA NIŽIM NIVOIMA I SADA JE FINALE I SAM VRH RASA ĆE ODLUČITI O DETALJIMA I KONAČNIM POTEZIMA JER ONO ŠTO ČOVEK NI DAN DANAS NIJE SPOZNAO JE DA **ENERGIJE, VIBRACIJE I FREKVENCIJE NEKOG SISTEMA MORAJU BITI USKLAĐENE INAČE JE SISTEM OSUĐEN NA PROPAST** A KADA NEŠTO GRADIŠ IDEJA NIJE DA SAMO-PROPADNE NEGO DA SE SAMO-ODRŽI SVE DOK NE ODLUČIŠ DA LI ŽELIŠ DA I DALJE POSTOJI ILI DA SE RESETUJE ILI DA SE MODIFIKUJE PREMA ŽELJI TVORCA ZATO ENERGIJE, VIBRACIJE I FREKVENCIJE PLANETE I ŽIVIH BIĆA NA NJOJ MORAJU BITI USKLAĐENE, SINHRONIZOVANE, IMATI TU ZAJEDNIČJU CRTU UZ BEZBROJ RAZLIKA JER SVE U UNIVERZUMU NA NEKIM ENERGIJAMA, FREKVENCIJAMA I VIBRACIJAMA ŽIVI I NA NEKIM UMIRE.

KADA SE DESE NEKE ANOMALIJE ONE SE **MOGU ISPRAVITI AKO SE NA VREME I KROZ PROSTOR PRIMETE I AKO SE BLAGOVREMENO REAGUJE** A TU SE UVEK MORA BITI PAŽLJIV JER VREME I PROSTOR NISU ZA IGRU I MOGU UTICATI I NA MNOGO VAŽNIJE TOKOVE OD SUDBINE JEDNE MALE PLANETE SVAKA INTERVENCIJA U VREMENU I PROSTORU JE NADLEŽNOST VRHOVNOG BIĆA I ONO JE I TU POSTAVILO STROGA PRAVILA A NI SAMO NE ŽELI TIME DA SE BAVI, JER JE TO NAJSTRESNIJA STVAR U UNIVERZUMU I LANČANE REAKCIJE SU NEVEROVATNE I ČESTO SU ZADAVALE VIŠE TEGOBA NEGO KORISTI, PA SE ZATO I IZBEGAVAJU. PRIMERA RADI LAKO JE VRATITI ČASOVNIK U NAZAD I NAVITI GA MANJE ILI VIŠE, JER ZNAŠ DA ĆE POČETI DA SE OKREĆE U ODREĐENOM PRAVCU I NA ODREĐENI NAČIN ALI TAKO NIJE SA INTERVENCIJOM U VREMENU I PROSTORU, JER ČUDNE SU ZAKONITOSTI KOJE TU POSTOJE I NEMA IH PA MOŽE DA SE NAPRAVI HAOS U UNIVERZUMU A CILJ JE IMATI RED, A NE HAOS !!!!

TEŠKO ĆE ČOVEK U SKORIJE VREME I U BLIŽEM PROSTORU SHVATITI MISTERIJU VORTEKSA UNIVERZUMA I VRTLOGA VREMENA I PROSTORA I NAJBLIŽE STO JE AUTOR USPEO RAZUMETI IZ VIZIJA KOJE JE IMAO PRILIKOM PISANJA OVE NOVELE JE DA SU **BROJEVI 3, 6, 9 I 12 VRLO VAŽNI I ONI SU SIMBOL VORTEKSA I CIKLUSA UNIVERZUMA** KRUŽE KAO ŠTO NA KRUŽNOM ČASOVNIKU KOJIM ČOVEK MERI VREME KAZALJKA PRELAZI U JEDNOM PRAVCU PREKO 3, 6, 9 I VRAĆA SE NA 12 I OBRNUTO PROBLEM JE ŠTO SIMBOLIKA NIJE SUŠTINA I DALEKO JE ČOVEK OD NAUČNE SPOZNAJE A ONA OPET ISTO TAKO DALEKO OD PRIMENE TIH ZAKONA I SPOZNAJA U IZRADI TEHNOLOGIJA KOJE SU ČOVEKU NEPOZNANICA A SUPERIORNIM RASAMA SVAKODNEVNICA I ŠTA GOD SUPERIORNE RASE ODLUČILE DATI ČOVEKU DA SPOZNA, PREKO POJEDINACA KOJIMA DARUJU DA VIDE I OSETE NEKE TEHNOLOGIJE,

SIGURNO MU NIKADA NEĆE DATI ISTU TEHNOLOŠKU MOĆ KAKVU I SAME IMAJU, JER PROSTO TO NIKO NORMALAN NEĆE URADITI I PODARITI ČOVEKU OVAKVOM KAKAV JE, AGRESIVAN, NESTABILAN, POHLEPAN, ZAO I POD KOMPLEKSNIM UTICAJIMA KROZ ISTORIJU.

JADNI ČOVEK ISPADA KAO NEKI MRAV U TERARIJUMU ILI ZEMLJANIJUMU KOGA MOGU HRANITI, IZGLADNETI, OŽIVETI, UBITI, ČINITI ŠTA GOD ŽELE, A DA ON NIJE TOGA NI SVESTAN I DA IMA SAMO PRIVID DA KONTOLIŠE BILO ŠTA I DA JE SILA I DA VLADA PRIRODOM I ŽIVIM BIĆIMA NA PLANETI NA KOJOJ JE I SAM STVOREN.

SVAKU RASU PREDSTAVLJA PO JEDAN PREDSTAVNIK NAJVIŠEG RANGA (IMPERATOR, VOĐA RASE, IZABRANI LIDER ILI VOĐA KOLEKTIVNOG ORGANA, KAO ŠTO JE KOD PLEDIJANA KOJIMA VELIKO VEĆE ZAMENJUJE POLOŽAJ I MOĆ IMPERATORA).

MNOGA SU PITANJA POSTOJALA ZA REŠAVANJE I PRVO JE BILO ATMOSFERA OVE PLANETE, JER TREBA NAĆI OPTIMALNU I SVE RASE TREBA DA IMAJU KLIMATSKE PARAMETRE KAKO BI BIĆA KOJA PROIZVEDU BILA PRILAGOĐENA DA MOGU ŽIVETI BEZ IKAKVE OPREME I TEHNOLOGIJE. VODA I NJEN SASTAV, MATERIJU U TLU, BILJKE KOJE ĆE RASTI, DRVEĆE I SVE DRUGO SVE MORA BITI USKLAĐENO I U BALANSU DA BI FUKCIONISALO. METALI, MINERALI, TVARI SU SPUŠTANE JAKO DUGO NA PLANETU ZEMLJU DA BI SVE BILO OFORMLJENO KAKO TREBA.

SVAKA RASA IMA SVOJE MODELE "PLANETA U IZRADI" I TO OBIČNO PO 2,3,4 OPCIJU OSNOVNOG TERAFORMIRANJA TJ. KRAIRANJA USLOVA ŽIVOTA NA NEKOJ PLANETI I BIĆA KOJA ĆE IH NASELJAVATI, A KOJA JE U NJENOM SAZVEŽĐU TJ. VLASNIŠTVU, ALI TO SU PROCESI KOJI SU RAZVIJANI HILJADAMA CIKLUSA I SVE JE VEĆ STANDARDNO I ZNA SE PROCEDURA, KATALIZATORI RAZVOJA I SVE JE SA SVAKU OD RASA LAKO KADA SAMA GRADI ŽIVOT NA NEKOJ PLANETI SVE JE UHODANO, POSTOJE NAUČNICI, TIMOVI, IZVOĐAČI, KONTROLORI, TESTERI – KUŠAČI REZULTATA TJ. DA LI JE PLANETA FORMIRANA KAKO TREBA I SVE JE TU ZNANO ALI OVO JE POSEBNA SITUACIJA KADA SVI GRADE I SVI MOGU POKVARITI DRUGOJ RASI ONO ŠTO GRADI I ZATO JE STVAR OSETLJIVA I INCIDENTI STALNI, A POTREBA ZA KOORDINACIJOM, DOGOVOROM, USAGLAŠAVANJEM NEPRESTANA I OČIGLEDNO JE TO I HTELO VRHOVNO BIĆE DA POKAŽE SVOJOJ DECI KAKO JE TEŠKO BRINUTI O TOLIKIM DETALJIMA, BIĆIMA, SUDBINAMA, INTERAKCIJI I DOGOVORU KOME SE KOJA ULOGA ODREĐUJE JER NIJE ISTO BITI PREDATOR ILI PLEN.

NEKE STANDARDNE PLANETE SU KOD RASA NA PRIMER "PLANETE ZA LOV" KOJE IMAJU BIĆA KOJA SE SPORTSKI LOVE I PRIPADNICI RASE SLEĆU NA NJIH ISKLJUČIVO U SVRHU LOVA I RAZONODE POSTOJE PLANETE KOJE SU NASELJENE BEZOPASNOM LOVINOM ILI ONE NA

KOJIMA SU KOMBINOVANO ILI ISKLJUČIVO OPASNE ZVERI KOJE LOVCA MOGU I USMRTITI A LOVCI TJ. ELITE RASE ODLUČUJU DA LI ĆE IĆI NA LOV KOJI JE BEZOPASAN ILI ONAJ GDE JE ADRENALIN OPSTANKA PRISUTAN JER OPASNE ZVERI MOGU NAPASTI I USMRTITI I LOVCA ILI SVE NJIH. OVAKVE IZAZOVNE PLANETE POSEBNO IMAJU I VOLE REPTILIJANI. NJIMA JE RIZIK LOVA VELIKA STRAST, A STVORILI SU U I RATNIČKA BIĆA KOJA KORISTE I U SVRHU VOJNIH POTREBA U RATU, ALI I U SVRHU BORBI KOJE ORGANIZUJU ILI LOVA NA OPASNA BIĆA NIŽE INTELIGENCIJE, ALI OGROMNE OPASNOSTI.

REPTILIJANI IMAJU I POSEBNE PLANETE ZA ZABAVU NA KOJIMA SE NEPRESTANO ORGANIZUJU BORBE RAZNIH BIĆA I TO SA I BEZ TEHNOLOGIJE PA SE LOVCI ILI RATNICI TU MOGU UPUSTITI U BORBU U ARENI SA BILO KAKVIM BIĆIMA ALI TU SU STROGA PRAVILA I PRIPADNICI NIŽIH KASTI SMEJU RIZIKOVATI SVOJE ŽIVOTE U TIM BORBAMA, ALI PRIPADNICI VIŠIH KASTI NE JER SU ONI DRAGOCENI I NE MOGU SE RIZIKOVATI NJIHOVI ŽIVOTI.

SVE OVE PLANETE SU U JEDINSTVENOM MEĐU-RASNOM SISTEMU NAVIGACIJE OBELEŽENE SA OZNAKAMA RASE KOJOJ PRIPADAJU, PODACIMA OKO RIZIKA I BIĆA KOJA IH NASELJAVAJU, ATMOSFERI I SVIM DRUGIM BITNIM FAKTORIMA A POSEBNO OBELEŽAVAJU UPOZORENJIMA OVE KOJE SU RIZIČNE PO BEZBEDNOST DA NEKO SLUČAJNO NE NALETI NA NJU A SVUDA POSTOJE I OZNAKE DA LI JE PRISTUP PLANETI UOPŠTE DOZVOLJEN, BESPLATAN ILI NIJE I TOME SLIČNO. SVAKO BIĆE TAČNO ZNA SVE UNIVERZALNE PODATKE OKO NEKE PLANETE I TO JE JEDINSTVEN SISTEM U CELOM UNIVERZUMU.

NEKE PLANETE SLUŽE ZA ZABAVU I POSTOJE NA PRIMER ONE KOJE SLUŽE ZA PLANINARENJE, VODENE SPORTOVE, PACANJE, PLIVANJE NA DUŽE RELACIJE, ŠTO JE KOD NEKIH RASA OMILJENI SPORT.

SVAKA RASA IMA I PLANETE KOJE SU POSEBNE VOJNE BAZE I KOJIMA JE PRILAZAK ZABRANJEN I ČAK KAŽNJIV SMRĆU A TEK JE ZABRANJENO SLETANJE NA NJIH. NARAVNO DA SE OVAKVE PLANETE POSEBNO ČUVAJU JER NA NJIMA SE PRAVE VOJNE TEHNOLOGIJE I NIJE MOGUĆE DA IH POSEĆUJU NI NEPOZVANI PRIPADNICI SOPSTVENE RASE, A POSEBNO NE DRUGIH RASA. ONO ŠTO ČOVEK IMA NA ZEMLJI, POD ZEMLJOM, NA MOGU I POD MOREM, KAO NEKAKVE SVOJE BAZE, JE SMEŠNO NASPRAM ONOG ŠTO SUPERIORNA BIĆA IMAJU ŠIROM UNIVERZUMA, PA I NA PLANETI ZEMLJI I TO SKRIVENO PRE OČIMA ČOVEKU KOJI TO NITI MOŽE DA OSETI SVOJIM ČULIMA, NITI MOŽE DA DETEKTUJE SVOJOM PRIMITIVNOM TEHNOLOGIJOM.

DA JE GENERAL MIN MOGAO SVOJ PROJEKAT KONTOLE UMA RAZVIJATI NA NEKOJ TAKVOJ PLANETI KOJA JE VOJNA BAZA RASE REPTILIJANA, SVE

BI TEKLO DRUGIM TOKOM ALI TO NIJE MOGAO JER BI ZA TO SAZNAO IMPERATOR I TEŽE BI BILO SVE DRŽATI U TAJNOSTI I ISPADE DA JE TO RAZLOG ZAŠTO SE STVAR OVAKO ODIGRALA A PITANJE JE DA LI BI SE VRHOVNO BIĆE POJAVILO DA NIJE BILO RATA PLEDIJANA I REPTILIJANA.

ZATO JE IZABRAO PLANETU NIČIJE ZEMLJE KOJA NIJE AKTRAKTIVNA I U UDALJENOM JE SISTEMU KOJI JE SAM PO SEBI NEZANIMLJIV. JEDNA GREŠKA MLADOG OFICIRA KOJI JE HTEO DA SE DOKAZUJE I NIJE UDALJIO ZVERI OD POSETILACA JE DOVELA DO LANČANE REAKCIJE KOJA JE UMALO DOVELA DO ISTREBLJENJA RASE REPTILIJANA ALI TO JE SVE OPISANO U PRVOM DELU NOVELE VERSUS.

SADA JE ZADATAK SVE TO ŠTO RASE ODUVEK RADE NA PLANETAMA KOJE OŽIVLJAVAJU USKLADITI SA SVIM OSTALIM RASAMA A IMA IH MNOGO NEKE SU VIŠE ZAINTERESOVANE OD DRUGIH, A NEKE SU I UTICAJNIJE I MOĆNIJE OD DRUGIH I ZATO JE SVE OVO POTRAJALO ZATO SU OVOLIKO ČEKALI I NEDAVNO JE ZAVRŠENA I POTPUNA SIMULACIJA SVE JE TO PREZENTOVANO SVIM RASAMA PA SU SE PRIKUPLJALI PREDLOZI I ZAMERKE I KONAČNO JE DOŠLO DO SUSRETA NA NAJVIŠEM NIVOU SUSRETU KOJI MORA BITI U DUHU DIPLOMATIJE, BEZ SVAĐA I KOJI TREBA DA DOVEDE DO KONAČNOG USAGLAŠAVANJA I PUŠTANJA PLANETE ZEMLJE U RAD

MNOGO JE SPORNIH PITANJA A JEDNO OD NAJVAŽNIJIH JE DA LI PLANETA TREBA DA IMA VRSTU KOJA DOMINIRA NAD SVIM DRUGIM ILI NE I NARAVNO AKO JE VEĆINA RASA ZA TO DA TREBA, ONDA DA SE ODLUČI KOJA RASA ĆE DATI I OBLIKOVATI TU VRSTU I NARAVNO POSLEDICA ĆE BITI DA ĆE TA VRSTA LIČITI TJ. IMATI SLIČNOSTI SA TOM RASOM, JER TO JE PROSTO UVEK TAKO I STVAR PRESTIŽA

PRE KONVENTA BILO JE MNOGO PREDLOGA NEKI SU BILI DA SE DOMINANTNA VRSTA IZABERE ŽREBOM – BACANJEM KOSMIČKE KOCKE (SLIČNO ALEI – KOCKI KOD LJUDI) I DA SE TAKO ODLUČI PREKO NJE DRUGI SU BILI DA SE ISTO KOSMIČKOM KOCKOM ODLUČI, ALI O PROCENTIMA UTICAJA NA TU DOMINANTNU VRSTU, PA NEKO BI DOBIO 3, 6, 9, 12, 15, 18, 21, 24, 27 I SLIČNO PROCENATA UTICAJA A NAJVAŽNIJE I NAJUTICAJNIJE RASE PLEDIJANA I REPTILIJANA SU BILE ZA TO DA SE ONE PRETEŽNO PITAJU JER PRETEŽNO I FINANSIRAJU PROJEKAT.

NA KRAJU JE USAGLAŠENO DA SE OD 100% UTICAJA NA BUDUĆE LJUDE PODELI UTICAJ NA VRSTU KOJA ĆE DOMINIRATI TAKO DA 30% UTICAJA IMAJU REPTILIJANI, 30% UTICAJA IMAJU PLEDIJANI I SVI OSTALI DA IMAJU 40% UTICAJA I DA JEDNAKO TAKO DELE I SVE TROŠKOVE OKO PLANETE JER PREDSTAVNICI RASA SU ISTICALI KAKO JE TO PRAVIČNO I DA NE MOGU JEDNAKO PLAĆATI ZA SVE I ONI KOJI ŽELE DA BUDU DOMINANTNI I ONI KOJI SU SAMO POVRŠNO I KOLIKO JE NEOPHODNO PRISUTNI.

TA STVAR SUŠTINSKOG UTICAJA JE TAKO REŠENA ALI OSTALO JE VAŽNO PITANJE KAKO ĆE IZGLEDATI TA DOMINANTNA VRSTA NA PLANETI ZEMLJI POTRAJALO JE TO USAGLAŠAVANJE, PA POSLE USAGLAŠAVANJA MODIFIKOVANJE, PA IZMENE, PROMENE, DOPUNE NAMUČILE SU SE RASE SA NAMA I U TOM NATEZANJU OKO NAS IZVRŠILE SU UTICAJE PA SU KROZ VREME, GENE, EKSPERIMENTE, IZMENE, DOPUNE, ODUZIMANJA, VRAĆANJA, USKRAĆIVANJA I DAVANJA ČOVEKU DOVELA DO TOGA DA JE ON SLIKA I PRILIKA SVIH DOBRIH I LOŠIH OSOBINA RASA KOJE GA STVORIŠE PA TAKO OD PLEMENITOG IDE U KRAJNOST KA SVIREPOM I OKRUTNOM, OD SPOSOBNOG DA VOLI DO BEZDUŠNE SAMOŽIVOSTI, OD KONTROLE PORIVA DO POTPUNOG ODSUSTVA KONTROLE I U CELOSTI OD MRAKA DO SVETLOSTI I NAZAD

OD POČETKA SU PLEDIJANI I REPTILIJANI BILI SAGLASNI SAMO U JEDNOM IZGLED DOMINANTNE VRSTE NE MOŽE BITI NEKA MEŠAVINA PO KLJUČU UTICAJA 30 / 30 / 40 JER TA VRSTA BI BILA IZOPAČENA I ODVRATNA SVIMA JER KAKO NA PRIMER POMEŠATI PLEDIJANA I REPTILIJANA I DODATI JOŠ GENE OSTALIH RASA I OČEKIVATI DA TO STVORENJE IMA NEKI NORMALAN IZGLED TAKVE MEŠAVINE SU SE GNUŠALI SVI JER SVI SU HTELI DA STVORE IPAK NEŠTO LEPO, NEŠTO ŠTO ĆE BAR ZA NEKU RASU BITI OPTIMALNO, A ZA DRUGE PRIHVATLJIVO.

POSLE RAZMATRANJA MNOGIH OPCIJA NA KRAJU JE ODLUČENO DA SE OKO SPOLJAŠNJEG IZGLEDA VRSTE KOJA ĆE DOMINIRATI NA PLANETI ZEMLJI ODLUČI GLASANJEM IZMEĐU PREDLOGA KOJI SU DATI

NARAVNO VODEĆI PREDLOZI SU BILI REPTILIJANSKI I PLEDIJANSKI PA JE VEĆINU IPAK DOBIO PREDLOG PLEDIJANA I VRSTA ĆE BITI NALIK NJIMA ALI SAMO SA SPOLJNE STRANE DOK ĆE U SEBI IMATI UTICAJE PREMA KLJUČU 30 / 30 / 40 I SVI SU SMATRALI DA JE TO DOBAR BALANS JER ĆE ODRŽATI RAVNOTEŽU I RASE KOJE SU SE SVRSTALE U PROCENAT OD 40% ĆE IMATI PRESUDAN UTICAJ PA SU VEROVALI SVI DA SE TAKO OBEZBEĐUJE DA NIKO NEMA APSOLUTNU DOMINACIJU I DA ĆE SVI BITI ZADOVOLJNI

TAKO JE POSTOJAO OSEĆAJ DA POSTOJE MEĐUSOBNE POLUGE UTICAJA I DA JE OVAJ "KLJUČ" DOBRO REŠENJE ALI BIĆE TU VELIKIH PROBLEMA I SUKOBA A JEDNA BEZVREDNA PLANETA POSTAĆE POLIGON MANIFESTACIJA MOĆI, PRESTIŽA, DOMINACIJE, DIPLOMATIJE I HIRA DA SE NAMETNE NEKO SVOJE VIĐENJE, KOLIKO GOD NIJE BITNO, ALI DA BUDE KAKO NEKA RASA ŽELI PA NEKA SE NIKO NE ČUDI DA JE SVE TE LOŠE OSOBINE DOBIO I ČOVEK JER KO I KAKO GA JE MODIFIKOVAO DOBRO JE I PROŠAO.

ODMAH NAKON PRVIH SIMULACIJA KOMENETARI RASA SU BILI DA ĆE TO BITI PRELEPA ŠARENOLIKA PLANETA PUNA BOJA, ŽIVOTA I U VODI I NA KOPNU I SA DIVNOM VEGETACIJOM I KAKO JE JASNO ZAŠTO JE VRHOVNO BIĆE DALO OVAKA ZADATAK RASAMA OČIGLEDNO JE ŽELELO DA I SAME UVIDE LEHOTU STVARANJA I RAZNOILIKOSTI, UMEŠTO RAZARANJA I UNIŠTENJA PRIZOR JE BIO FANTASTIČAN I JEDNA OD RETKIH TEMA OKO KOJE SU SE SVE RASE SLOŽILE JE DA JE OVO JEDAN PRELEP I GRANDIOZAN PODUHVAT.

NEKI SU ĆAK IŠLI TOLIKO DALEKO DA SU PREDLAGALI DA SE SLIČNI PROJEKTI ZAJEDNIČKI OTPOČNU I NA DRUGIM PUSTIM PLANETAMA ALI VEĆINA NIJE BILA ZA TO I ZBOG FINANSIRANJA I ZBOG TOGA ŠTO SE NIJE MOGLA PREDVIDETI KAKO ĆE OVO SVE IĆI I DA LI ĆE NA KRAJU USPETI JER JEDAN POGREŠAN POTEZ I NEPRIJATELJSTVO MOŽE IZAZVATI NOVI RAT I UNIŠTENJE SVEGA ZATO JE ZA VEĆINU BILO PAMETNIJE SAĀEKATI MNOGE CIKLUSE A CIKLUSI SU KOD SUPERIORNIH RASA ONO ŠTO SU ZA ĀOVEKA HILJADE I ŠTOTINE HILJADA GODINA I **CIKLUSI NISU RELEVANTNI JER VRHOVNO BIĆE NIJE DALO ROK, VEĆ SAMO ZADATAK I ŠTA ŹELI DA SE URADI, PA NIJE BILO POTREBE ZA ŹURBOM.**

NARAVNO, SVI ŹELE DA DAJU SVOJ DOPRINOS ŠTO PRE I DA VRHOVNO BIĆE POZITIVNO OCENI ZALAGANJE I DOPRINOS RASE U IZVRŠENJU ZADATKA KOJI JE DAT, JER NE SAMO DA SE ZADATAK MORA ISPUNITI, NEGO JE POŹELJNO ZADOVOLJITI MAJKU I OĀA, A BEZ OBZIRA DA LI ĀE SE I KADA VRHOVNO BIĆE OPET POJAVITI BITNO JE DA SE POKAŹE POŠTOVANJE I PONIZNOST PREMA NJEMU TIME ŠTO SE OZBILJNO I VREDNO RADI NA ZADATKU KOJI JE DAT.

BILO JE TU JOŠ MNOGO PITANJA I PODEŠAVANJA NAJVIŠE VEZANO ZA IZGLED I VELIĀINU TJ. ZA KARAKTERISTIKE POJEDINIH BIĆA JER DA SU OSTALA TAKVA KAKO SU NEKE RASE ZAMISLILE TJ. KAKO SU IH KORISTILI NA DRUGIM PLANETAMA SISTEM BI BIO NEODRŹIV A IDEJA JE BILA IMATI RED IZNAD HAOSA ORDO AB CHAO

KADA SE PRAVI ODRŹIV SISTEM ŹIVOTA NA NEKOJ PLANETI O SVEMU SE VODI RAĀUNA, ALI NE MOŹE SE SVE PREDVIDETI I ZATO JE ODLUĀENO DA ĀE SE SVAKIH 3, 6, 9 I 12 CIKLUSA VRŠITI REVIZIJE I NOVI DOGOVORI OKO PROBLEMA KOJI SE POJAVE I DETALJA JER NEKADA SE PRIRODA POIGRA SA PROJEKTIMA I JAVE SE OSCILACIJE I U ATMOSFERI, U TEMPERATURAMA, U IZGLEDU POTOMAKA BIĆA KOJA SU INICIJALNO PROIZVEDENA I PUŠTENA DA NASELE PLANETU PA JE SVE TO JEDAN PROCES KOJI TRAJE I USKLADITI SVET ORGANIZAMA, MIKROORGANIZAMA, BIĆA I PARAZITA, VIRUSA, BAKTERIJA, BOLEŠTI I LEKOVA JE VRLO KOMPLIKOVANO ĀAK I TAMO GDE SVE KONTROLIŠE JEDNA RASA A POSEBNO TAMO GDE JE ZADATAK DA SE SVI SLOŹE I ZAJEDNO IZVEDU JEDAN OVAKO MASIVAN I ZAHTEVAN PROJEKAT.

PRI TOME, SVI IMAJU NEKE ŽELJE I VIZIJE, A DRUGI IMAJU PRIMEDBE. PRIMERA RADI, SVE RASE SU TRAŽILE OD REPTILIJANA DA STVORENJE KROKODIL I ALIGATOR IMAJU KRAĆE I MANJE SNAŽNE I FUNKCIONALNE NOGE TJ. DA NE MOGU DA TRČE PRETERANO I DA NORMALNO ŽIVE NA KOPNU JER DA IM SNAGA, OBLIK I FUNKCIJA NOGU NISU UMANJENE ONDA BI MOGLE PROŽDRATI SVA OSTALA BIĆA OD REPTILIJANA SE TRAŽILO ČAK I DA ZMIJE BUDU MANJE I DA NEMAJU NOGE TJ. DA PUŽU KAKO BI SE SPORIJE KRETALE JER KO BI SE MOGAO SPASITI ZMIJE DA ONA MOŽE DA TRČI I TO JE BIO ZAHTEV KOJI SU REPTILIJANI MORALI PRIHVATITI. NA SVOJIM PLANETAMA MOGU IMATI SVA TA PREDATORSKA STVORENJA KOJA IM SLUŽE UGLAVNOM ZA LOV ILI NEKA KOJA SU VEĆE INTELIGENCIJE I KAO VOJSKA U RATOVIMA, ALI NA OVOJ PLANETI BI TAKVA KAKVA SU UNIŠTILA SVA OSTALA BIĆA I TU SE MORALO INTERVENISATI KAKO BI SE SVE SVELO NA ODRŽIVU MERU.

SLIČNO JE BILO I SA NEKIM STVORENJIMA VODENE RASE JER OVA RASA JE HTELA DA NEKA NJIHOVA BIĆA MOGU DA ŽIVE I NA KOPNU I TO JE OSTALIMA BILO NEPRIHVATLJIVO TAKO DA SU ONI POPUSTILI I PRIHVATILI DA SMANJE DIMENZIJE BIĆA I DA ISTA MOGU BORAVITI SAMO U MORIMA I SAMO U SLANOJ VODI JER DA MOGU ZAĆI U SLATKU VODU IZ MORA ISTREBILA BI SAV ŽIVI SVET U REKAMA.

NAJVIŠE SE BUNILA RASA INSEKATA JER NJIHOVE NORMALNE DIMENZIJE SU MNOGO VEĆE I PRIMERA RADI SKAKAVAC JE NORMALNO VELIČINE BIKA I DA JE TAKAV NA ZEMLJI BIO BI NAJVEĆI PREDATOR PA TO NIJE BILO PRIHVATLJIVO OSTALIM RASAMA ALI RASA INSEKATA JE DOBILA SATISFAKCIJU TIME ŠTO JE ONA NAJBROJNIJE ZASTUPLJENA I MADA SU DIMENZIJE MALE I SVIMA SMANJENE, INSEKATA NA OVOJ PLANETI IMA IPAK BROJČANO NAJVIŠE TAKO DA SU I ONI BILI ZADOVOLJNI DOGOVOROM.

PLEDIJANI SU TAKOĐE MORALI PRISTATI NA NEKE USTUPKE I ZNAČAJNO SU SMANJENE DIMENZIJE NEKIH NJIHOVIH BIĆA KAO NA PRIMER LAVA, MEDVEDA, VUKA I DRUGIH. SOVE I PČELE KOJE SU KOD PLEDIJANA PREDMET OBOŽAVANJA SU TAKOĐE PRETRPELE MODIFIKACIJE, A PČELE SU MORALE BITI SMANJENE U DIMENZIJAMA I DOBITI PRIRODNE NEPRIJATELJE KOJE SU TRAŽILE DRUGE VRSTE JER SVE VRSTE UGLAVNOM IMAJU PRIRODNE NEPRIJATELJE, A KOD PLEDIJANA PČELE LETE I ŽIVE SA NJIMA I NEMAJU NEPRIJATELJE

POŠTO JE ZAJEDNIČKA ODLUKA BILA DA STVORENJA NEĆE KORISTITI TEHNOLOGIJE, NEGO ĆE BITI SAMA PO SEBI DEO SISTEMA I EVOLUIRATI, TRPETI KOREKCIJE, ALI NEĆE IMATI UMETKE TEHNOLOGIJE I NEPRIRODNE DODATKE I SVE ĆE BAR IZGLEDATI PRIRODNO I EFEKTI TEHNOLOGIJE ĆE SE POSTIĆI GENSKIM MODIFIKACIJAMA I NEĆE BITI BIĆA KOJA JA SEBI IMAJU NEKE SPRAVE, TEHNOLOGIJU ILI BILO ŠTA ŠTO

IZGLEDA DA NIJE PRIRODNO TAKO JE BILO SA SVIM ČULIMA SVIH ŽIVIH BIĆA NA PLANETI.

I TAKO SE KORAK PO KORAK DOŠLO DO FINALA I ŽIVOT JE BIO SPREMAN DA SE PUSTI DA OTPOČNE, DA RASTE, DA SE RAZMNOŽAVA I DA SE VIDE EFEKTI U PRAKSI JER SIMULACIJA JE JEDNO A REALAN ŽIVOT NEŠTO SASVIM DRUGO I SVAKOM GENERACIJOM STVORENJA, BILJAKA I SVEGA NA PLANETI SU SE MOGLE PRIMETITI PROMENE I MORALA SU SE DEŠAVATI PODEŠAVANJA KAKO BI SE IZBEGLA NARUŠAVANJA SISTEMA I NEŽELJENE POSLEDICE.

JEDNO BITNO PITANJE JE BILO I DA LI I U KOJOJ MERI DA SE DOZVOLI VIDLJIVO PRISUSTVO RASA NA PLANETI KADA SE SISTEM POSTAVI TAKO DA JE SAMOSTALAN I ODŽIV SUŠTINSKI KADA JEDINA DOMINANTNA VRSTA TJ. ČOVEK POČNE DA BUDE U PUNOJ UMNOJ FUNKCIJI I DA JEDINA NA PLANETI IMA I KORISTI TEHNOLOGIJE TJ. PRIMITIVNA ORUĐA I ORUŽJA DA LI TREBA DA ZNA DA RASE POSTOJE I DA MU SE ONE PRIKAZUJU IMAJU INTERAKCIJU SA ČOVEKOM ILI ON NE TREBA DA ZNA ZA RASE I DA IMA INTERAKCIJU

I TU SU RASE IMALE RAZLIČITE STAVOVE ODLUČENO JE NA OVOM KONVENTU DA ĆE SE OKO TIH PITANJA ODLUČIVATI NAKNADNO I DA DO TADA SVE RASE IMAJU PRAVO BITI NA NIČIJOJ ZEMLJI I IMATI INTERAKCIJU ALI TU JE KASNIJE DOŠLO I DO PRVIH VELIKIH PROBLEMA I RASKOLA MEĐU RASAMA JER JEDNE SU VEROVALE DA PLANETU TREBA PUSTITI NA MIRU DA ŽIVI U NEZNANJU O SUPERIORNIM RASAMA A DRUGE SU VEROVALE DA TREBA DA BUDU PRISUTNE I VIDLJIVE ČOVEKU JER SVE RASE IMAJU TEHNOLOGIJE DA MOGU OSTATI NEVIDLJIVE ALI I PATOLOŠKU POTREBU DA ČOVEK ZNA ZA NJIH I NJIHOVU SUPERIORNOST ILI KAKO ĆE PRIMITIVNI ČOVEK TO TUMAČITI ZA NJIHOVU BOŽANSTVENOST JER NEĆE PRAVILNO RAZUMETI NJIHOVO POJAVLJIVANJE NEGO ĆE MISLITI DA SU POJEDINCI IZ RASA BOGOVI KOJI SU SE SPUSTILI MEĐU LJUDE A ŠTA DRUGO I MOŽE DA POMISLI BIĆE NA TOM STADIJUMU RAZVOJA UMA OSIM DA JE TAKO JER TEHNOLOGIJA I LETELICE KOJE JE UGLEDALO SU ZA NJEGA NEPOZNANICA I LOGIČNO JE DA DOŽIVI PRIPADNIKE RASA KAO BOŽANSTVA

I PRE 1000 GODINA DA JE ČOVEK VIDEO OBIČAN TELEVIZOR ILI MOBILNI TELEFON MISLIO BI DA JE NEŠTO BOŽANSKO ILI ĐAVOLSKO I SVAKAKO BI VEROVAO DA JE SA DRUGOG SVETA

KAO DA JE MALO PROBLEMA I KOMPLIKACIJA OKO OVOG PROJEKTA I STVARANJE PLANATE VEČITA RIVALSTVA I NEDEFINISANOST PRAVILIMA NEKIH SFERA DOVEŠĆE I DO BORBE ZA PREVLAŠT I PRETEŽAN UTICAJ IZMEĐU NEKIH RASA POGODITE KOJIH ????

O TOME U SLEDEĆEM NASTAVKU NOVELE VERSUS

DAN KADA JE NOVELA UGLEDALA SVETLOST [06.01.2024.](#)



AUTHOR ŽELJKO SIMIĆ

ŽELJKO SIMIĆ WAS BORN IN 1977. THROUGHOUT HIS LIFE, HE ENCOUNTERED NUMEROUS INJUSTICES AND JUSTICES, WITH BLACK AND WHITE FIELDS, WITH THE WORST AND BEST BEHAVIORS OF MAN, WITH HUMAN CHARACTERISTICS WORTH ADMIRATION AND CONDEMNATION. THROUGH WORKING IN THE COURT AS A LAWYER, HE ADDITIONALLY ENCOUNTERED THE OPPOSITE POLES OF HUMAN BEHAVIOR AND GOOD AND EVIL IN MAN. CONSIDERING THAT HE IS A LOVER OF ESOTERIA AND REFLECTIONS ON THE ORIGIN OF THE UNIVERSE, THE FORCES THAT GOVERN IT, THE WAY TO ACHIEVE COSMIC JUSTICE, SOME OF THE THOUGHTS ON THE POSSIBLE SCENARIOS OF THE ORIGIN OF THE UNIVERSE ARE PRESENTED IN THIS NOVEL. LET'S REMEMBER THAT THE MOBILE PHONE WAS ONCE CONSIDERED A SCIENCE FICTION.... SO LET'S JUST THINK THAT MAYBE THIS SCIENCE-FANTASTIC NOVEL IS HIDDEN SOME TRUTH THAT PERHAPS WILL SOMEDAY KNOW. THE GREATER INTERACTION OF GOOD AND EVIL, LIGHT AND DARKNESS AND ALL THEIR SHADES AND SHADOWS ARE THE INEXHAUSTABLE SOURCE OF EVERY FORM OF ART. AUTHOR ŽELJKO SIMIĆ HAS WRITTEN SEVERAL NOVELS AND NOVELS, BUT VERSUS - NOVEL I - PRIMUS IS THE FIRST TO PUBLISH PUBLICLY. THE SERIES WILL BE CONTINUED, AS WELL AS THE PUBLICATION OF OTHER AUTHOR'S WORKS IN VARIOUS GENRES. THE AUTHOR'S INTENTION IS TO TURN THE NOVELS INTO A FILM SERIES AND TO REACH AS MANY PEOPLE AS POSSIBLE THROUGH THE VISUALIZATION OF HIS THOUGHTS.

ISBN-978-86-904730-1-4



AUTOR ŽELJKO SIMIĆ

ŽELJKO SIMIĆ JE ROĐEN 1977 GODINE. KROZ ŽIVOT SE SUSRETAO SA BROJNIM NEPRAVDAMA I PRAVDAMA, SA CRNIM I SA BELIM POLJIMA, SA NAJGORIM I NAJBOLJIM PONAŠANJIMA ČOVEKA, SA LJUDSKIM OSOBINAMA KOJE SU VREDNE DIVLJENJA I OSUDE. KROZ RAD U PRAVOSUĐU KAO ADVOKAT JE DODATNO SUSREO SUPROTNE POLOVE LJUDSKOG PONAŠANJA I DOBRA I ZLA U ČOVEKU. OBZIROM DA JE LJUBITELJ EZOTERIJE I RAZMIŠLJANJA O NASTANKU UNIVERZUMA, SILAMA KOJE NJIME UPRAVLJAJU, NAČINU KAKO DOĆI DO KOSMIČKE PRAVDE, NEKA OD RAZMIŠLJANJA O MOGUĆIM SCENARIJIMA NASTANKA UNIVERZUMA JE IZNEO U OVOJ NOVELI. SETIMO SE DA JE NEKADA I MOBILNI TELEFON BIO SMATRAN NAUČNOM FANTASTIKOM TAKO DA SAMO POMISLIMO DA SE MOŽDA U OVOJ NAUČNO FANTASTIČNOJ NOVELI KRIJE NEKA ISTINA KOJU ĆE ČOVEK MOŽDA NEKADA SPOZNATI. VEČITA INTERAKCIJA DOBRA I ZLA, SVETLA I TAME I SVE NJIHOVE NIJANSE I SENKE SU NEPRESUŠAN IZVOR SVAKOG VIDA UMETNOSTI. AUTOR ŽELJKO SIMIĆ JE NAPISAO VIŠE NOVELA I ROMANA, ALI VERSUS – NOVEL I – PRIMUS JE PRVI KOJI OBJAVLJUJE JAVNO. SERIJAL ĆE SE NASTAVITI, KAO I OBJAVLJIVANJE DRUGIH AUTORSKIH DELA U RAZNIM ŽANROVIMA. NAMERA AUTORA JE DA SE NOVELE PRETVORE U FILMSKI SERIJAL I DA KROZ VIZUALIZACIJU NJEGOVIH MISLI DOPRU DO ŠTO VIŠE LJUDI.

ISBN-978-86-904730-1-4